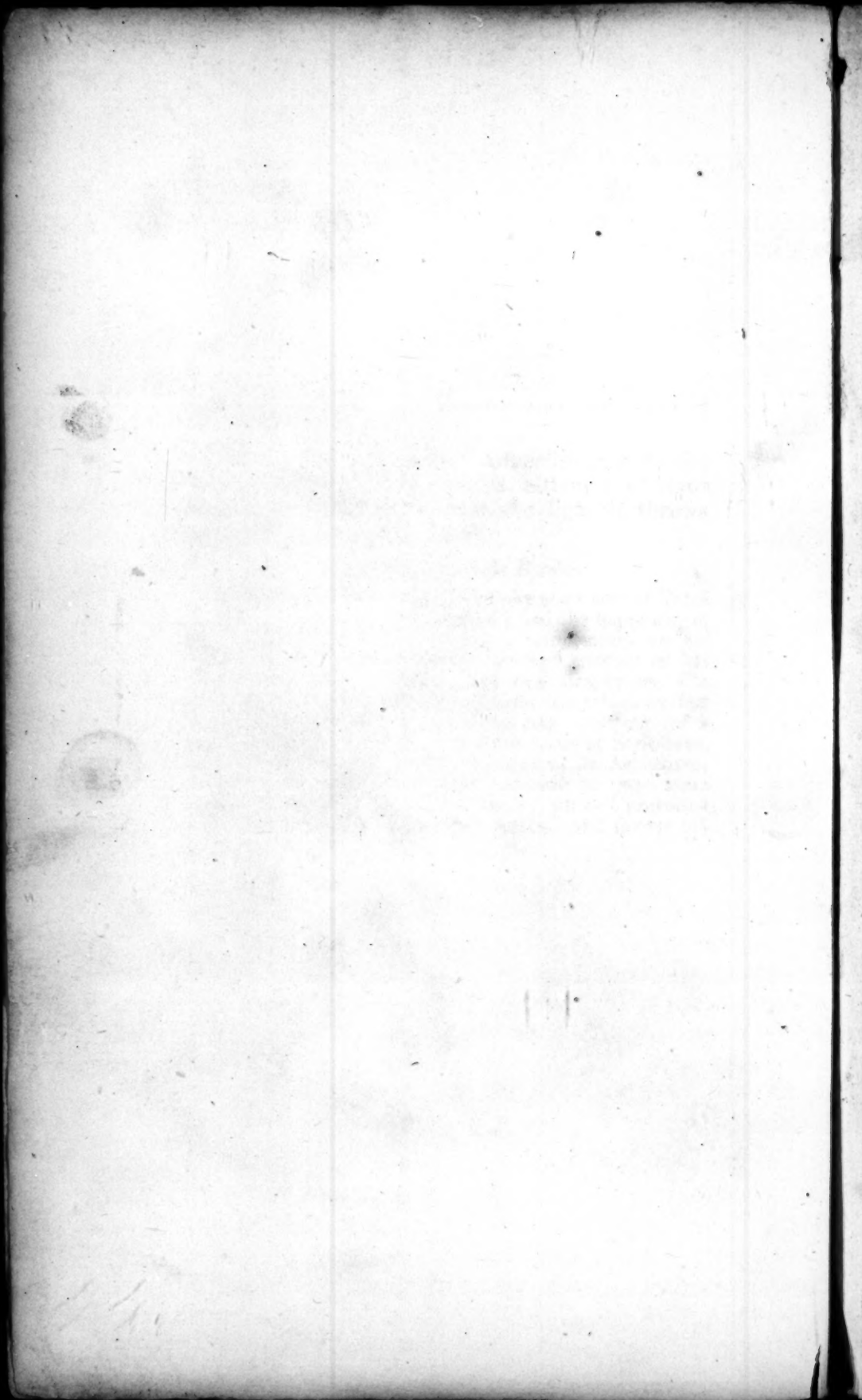


(S.) THE DUNCIAD, COMPLETE IN FOUR BOOKS,
 ACCORDING TO MR. POPE'S LAST IMPROVEMENTS,
 WITH SEVERAL ADDITIONS NOW FIRST PRINTED,
 AND DISSERTATIONS ON THE POEM AND THE HERO, *the*
 AND NOTES VARIORUM. PUBLISHED BY MR. WAR-
 BURTON. LONDON / PRINTED FOR J. AND P. KNAP-
 TON IN LUDGATE STREET / M/D/CCXLIX. 8vo., (the
 words printed in Italics are in *red* ink in the
 original), with a frontispiece illustrative of the
 lines —

"All my commands are easy, short, and full/
 My sons! be proud, be selfish, and be full!"

What these "Additions now first printed" are,
 — how far Pope's, how far Warburton's — it falls
 not within our province to inquire. We shall, no
 doubt, in due time, learn this from the editors of
 the forthcoming edition of Pope's works.







N. Blakey inv. et del. 1749

C. Grignion sculp.

*All my Commands are easy, short, and full:
My Sons! be Proud, be selfish, and be Dull.*

Published by D. & P. Knapton, Nov. 7. 1749.

THE
DUNCIAD,
COMPLETE,
IN
FOUR BOOKS,

According to
Mr. POPE's last Improvements.

WITH
Several ADDITIONS now first printed,
AND THE
Dissertations on the *Poem* and the *Hero*,
AND
NOTES VARIORUM.

Published by
Mr. WARBURTON.

LONDON,
Printed for J. and P. KNAFTON in Ludgate-Street.

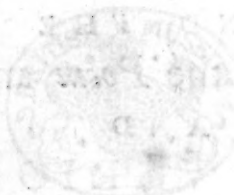
MDCCKLIX.

THE DUNGLAND

COMPLET

FOR BOOKS

NOTES



WALBURN

III

NOTES

Advertisement.

THIS Edition of the *Dunciad* is published for the same reason that the Editor, some time ago, published the *Essay on Man*, to prevent surreptitious and pirated Editions, to the injury both of the Proprietor and the Purchaser. As these two Works are, in their several kinds, complete, and independent on any other, they will (for the purpose above-mentioned) be always separately continued in sale.

Advertisement

THIS Edition of the *Quarterly* is published for the first time since the Editor's death, and is published by the same firm, to prevent interruption of the Proprietor and the Publisher. As the two Works are, in their several kinds, complete, and independent on any other, they will (for the purpose above mentioned) be always separately continued in this.

MARTINUS SCRIBLERUS

H I S

PROLEGOMENA

TO THE

D U N C I A D.

MARTINUS SCRIBERUS

H 1

PROLEGOMENA

TO THE

DUNCIAD.

MARTINUS SCRIBLERUS

OF THE

P O E M.

THIS Poem, as it celebrateth the most grave and ancient of things, Chaos, Night, and Dulness; so is it of the most grave and ancient kind. Homer (saith Aristotle) was the first who gave the *Form*, and (saith Horace) who adapted the *Measure*, to heroic poesy. But even before this, may be rationally presumed from what the ancients have left written, was a piece by Homer composed, of like nature and matter with this of our poet. For of Epic sort it appeareth to have been, yet of matter surely not unpleasant, witness what is reported of it by the Learned Archbishop Eustathius, in Odyss. x. And accordingly Aristotle, in his Poetic, chap. iv. doth further set forth, that as the Iliad and Odyssy gave example to Tragedy, so did this Poem to Comedy its first idea.

From these authors also it should seem, that the Hero, or chief personage of it was no less *obscure*, and his *understanding* and *sentiments* no less quaint and strange

(if indeed not more so) than any of the actors of our poem. MARGITES was the name of this personage, whom antiquity recordeth to have been *Dunce the first*; and surely from what we hear of him, not unworthy to be the root of so spreading a tree, and so numerous a posterity. The Poem therefore celebrating him, was properly and absolutely a *Dunciad*; which though now unhappily lost, yet is its nature sufficiently known by the infallible tokens aforesaid. And thus it doth appear, that the first *Dunciad* was the first Epic poem, written by Homer himself, and anterior even to the *Iliad* or *Odyssey*.

Now, forasmuch as our Poet had translated those two famous works of Homer which are yet left, he did conceive it in some sort his duty to imitate that also which was lost: And was therefore induced to bestow on it the same form which Homer's is reported to have had, namely that of Epic poem, with a title also framed after the ancient Greek manner, to wit, that of *Dunciad*.

Wonderful it is, that so few of the moderns have been stimulated to attempt some *Dunciad*! Since in the opinion of the multitude, it might cost less pain and oil, than an imitation of the greater Epic. But possible it is also, that on due reflection, the maker might find it easier to paint a Charlemagne, a Brute, or a Godfrey, with just pomp and dignity heroic, than a Margites, a Codrus, or a Fleckno.

We shall next declare the occasion and the cause which moved our Poet to this particular work. He lived in those days, when (after Providence had permitted the Invention of Printing as a scourge for the sins of the learned) Paper also became so cheap, and Printers so numerous, that a deluge of Authors covered the land: Whereby not only the peace of the honest unwriting

subject was daily molested, but unmerciful demands were made of his applause, yea of his money, by such as would neither earn the one, nor deserve the other: At the same time, the Liberty of the Press was so unlimited, that it grew dangerous to refuse them either; for they would forthwith publish slanders unpunished, the authors being anonymous; nay the immediate publishers thereof lay skulking under the wings of an act of Parliament, assuredly intended for better purposes.

^a Now our author, living in those times, did conceive it an endeavour well worthy an honest Satyrift, to dissuade the dull, and punish the malicious, *the only way that was left*. In that public-spirited view he laid the plan of this Poem, as the greatest service he was capable (without much hurt, or being slain) to render his dear country. First, taking things from their Original, he considereth the Causes creative of such Authors, namely *Dulness* and *Poverty*; the one born with them, the other contracted, by neglect of their proper talents, through self-conceit of greater abilities. This truth he wrappeth in an *Allegory*^b (as the construction of Epic poesy requireth) and feigns that one of these Goddesses had taken up her abode with the other, and that they jointly inspired all such writers and such works. ^cHe proceedeth to shew the *qualities* they bestow on these authors, and the *effects* they produce^d: Then the *materials*, or *stock*, with which they furnish them^e; and (above all) that *self-opinion*^f, which causeth it to seem to themselves vastly greater than it is, and is the prime motive of their setting up in this sad and sorry merchandice. The great power of these Goddesses acting in alliance (whereof as the one is the mother of Industry, so is

^a Vide Bossu, Du Poeme Epique, ch. viii.

^b Ibid. chap. vii.

^c Book i. § 32, &c.

^d § 45 to 52.

^e § 57 to 75.

^f § 80.

XXIV MARTINUS SCRIBLERUS

the other of Plodding) was to be exemplified in some *one*, great and remarkable *Action*. ^g And none could be more so than that which our poet hath chosen, *viz.* the Restoration of the Reign of Chaos and Night, by the ministry of Dulness their daughter, in the removal of her Imperial Seat from the City to the polite World; as the Action of the *Æneid* is the Restoration of the Empire of Troy, by the removal of the Race from thence to Latium. But as Homer singing only the *Wrath* of Achilles, yet includes in his poem the whole history of the Trojan war; in like manner our author hath drawn into this single action the whole history of Dulness and her children.

A *Person* must next be fixed upon to support this Action. This Phantom in the poet's mind, must have a *Name* ^h; he finds it to be —; and he becomes of course the Hero of the poem.

The *Fable* being thus, according to the best example, one and entire, as contained in the Proposition; the *Machinery* is a continued chain of Allegories, setting forth the whole power, ministry, and empire of Dulness, extended through her subordinate instruments, in all her various operations.

This is branched into *Episodes*, each of which hath its Moral apart, though all conducive to the main end. The Crowd assembled in the second book, demonstrates the design to be more extensive than to bad Poets only, and that we may expect other Episodes, of the Patrons, Encouragers, or Paymasters of such authors, as occasion shall bring them forth. And the third book, if well considered, seemeth to embrace the whole World: Each of the Games relateth to some or other vile class

^g Bossu, chap. vii, vii,
Poetic. cap. ix.

^h Bossu, chap. viii. Vide Aristot.

of writers: The first concerneth the Plagiary, to whom he giveth the name of More; the second the libellous Novellist, whom he styleth Eliza; the third, the flattering Dedicator; the fourth, the bawling Critic, or noisy Poet; the fifth, the dark and dirty Party-writer; and so of the rest; assigning to each some *proper name* or other, such as he could find.

As for the *Characters*, the public hath already acknowledged how justly they are drawn: The manners are so depicted, and the sentiments so peculiar to those to whom applied, that surely to transfer them to any other, or wiser Personages, would be exceeding difficult: And certain it is that every person concerned, being consulted apart, hath readily owned the resemblance of every portrait, his own excepted. So Mr. Cibber himself (Letter to Mr. P. p. 41.) "I cannot help thinking your wit is more remarkably bare and barren, whenever it would fall foul on *Cibber*, than upon any other Person or occasion whatever."

The *Descriptions* are singular, the *Comparisons* very quaint, the *Narration* various, yet of one colour: The purity and chastity of *Diction* is so preserved, that in the places most suspicious, not the *words*, but only the *images* have been censured, and yet are those images no other than have been sanctified by ancient and classical Authority, though (as was the manner of those good times) not so curiously wrapped up: Yea, and commented upon by most grave Doctors, and approved Critics.

As it beareth the name of *Epic*, it is thereby subjected to such severe indispensable rules as are laid on all Neoterics, a strict imitation of the Ancients; insomuch that any deviation accompanied with whatever poetic beauties, hath always been censured by the sound Critic. How exact that Imitation hath been in this piece, appear-

xxvi MARTINUS SCRIBLERUS, &c.

eth not only by its general structure, but by particular allusions infinite, many whereof have escaped both the commentator and poet himself; yea divers by his exceeding diligence are so altered and interwoven with the rest, that several have already been, and more will be, by the ignorant abused, as altogether and originally his own.

In a word, the whole poem proveth itself to be the work of our Author, when his faculties were in full vigour and perfection; at that exact time when years have ripened the Judgment, without diminishing the Imagination: which, by good critics, is held to be punctually *at forty*. For, at that season it was that Virgil finished his *Georgics*; and sir Richard Blackmore at the like age composing his *Arthurs*, declared the same to be the very Acme and pitch of life for Epic poesy: Though since he hath altered it to *sixty*, the year in which he published his *Alfred*ⁱ. True it is, that the talents for *Criticism*, namely smartness, quick censure, vivacity of remark, certainty of asseveration, indeed all but acerbity, seem rather the gifts of Youth than of riper age. But it is far otherwise in *Poetry*; witness the works of Mr. Rymer and Mr. Dennis, who beginning with *Criticism*, became afterwards such Poets as no age hath paralleled. With good reason therefore did our author chuse to write his Essay on that subject at twenty, and reserve for his maturer years this great and wonderful work of the *Dunciad*.

ⁱ See his Essays.

RICARDUS ARISTARCHUS

OF THE

HERO of the POEM.

OF the Nature of *Dunciad* in general, whence derived, and on what authority founded, as well as of the art and conduct of this our Poem in particular, the learned and laborious Scriblerus hath, according to his manner, and with tolerable share of judgment, dissertated. But when he cometh to speak of the *Person* of the *Hero* fitted for such Poem, in truth he miserably halts and hallucinates. For, misled by one Monsieur Bossu, a Gallic critic, he prateth of I cannot tell what *Phantom of a Hero*, only raised up to support the Fable. A putrid conceit! As if Homer and Virgil, like modern Undertakers, who first build their house and then seek out for a tenant, had contrived the story of a War and a Wandering, before they once thought either of Achilles or Æneas. We shall therefore set our good brother, and the world also, right in this particular, by giving our word that in the *greater Epic*, the prime intention of the Muse is to exalt Heroic virtue, in order to propagate the love of it amongst the *children* of men; and

xxviii RICARDUS ARISTARCHUS

consequently, that the Poet's first thoughts must needs be turned upon a real subject meet for laud and celebration; not one whom he is to make, but one whom he may find truly illustrious. This is the *primum mobile* of his poetic world, whence every thing is to receive life and motion. For this subject being found, he is immediately ordained, or rather acknowledged, an *Hero*, and put upon such action as befiteth the dignity of his character.

But the Muse ceases not here her eagle-flight. For sometimes, fatiated with the contemplation of these *Suns* of glory, she turneth downward on her wing, and darts like lightning on the *Goose* and *Serpent* kind. For we may apply to the Muse, in her various moods, what an ancient master of Wisdom affirmeth of the Gods in general: *Si Dii non irascuntur impiis & injustis, nec pios utique justosque diligunt. In rebus enim diversis, aut in utramque partem moveri necesse est, aut in neutram. Itaque qui bonos diligit, & malos odit; & qui malos non odit, nec bonos diligit. Quia & diligere bonos ex odio malorum venit; & malos odisse ex bonorum caritate descendit.* Which in the vernacular idiom, may be thus interpreted: "If
 " the Gods be not provoked at evil men, neither are
 " they delighted with the good and just. For contrary
 " objects must either excite contrary affections, or no af-
 " fections at all. So that he who loveth good men,
 " must at the same time hate the bad; and he who
 " hateth not bad men, cannot love the good; because
 " both to love good men proceedeth from an aversion to
 " evil, and to hate evil men from a tenderness to the
 " good." From this delicacy of the Muse arose the *little Epic*; more lively and cholerick than her elder sister, whose bulk and complexion inclineth her to the flegmatic; and for this, some notorious Vehicle of vice and folly was sought out, to make thereof an example. An early

of the HERO of the POEM. xxix

instance of which (nor could it escape the accurate Scriblerus) the Father of Epic poem himself affordeth us. From him the practice descended to the Greek Dramatic poets, his offspring; who in the composition of their *Tetralogy*, or set of four pieces, were wont to make the last a Satyric tragedy. Happily one of these ancient *Dunciads* (as we may well term it) is come down to us amongst the Tragedies of Euripides. And what doth the reader think may be the subject? Why, truly, and it is worth his Observation, the unequal contention of an *old, dull, debauched, buffoon Cyclops*, with the heaven-directed Favourite of Minerva; who after having quietly born all the monster's obscene and impious ribaldry, endeth the farce in punishing him with loss of sight, and the mark of an indelible brand in his *forehead*. May we not then be excused, if for the future we consider the Epics of Homer, Virgil, and Milton, together with this our poem, as a complete *Tetralogy*; in which the latter worthily holdeth the place or station of the *satyric piece*?

Proceed we therefore in our subject. It hath been long, and, alas for pity! still remaineth a question, whether the Hero of the *greater Epic* should be an *honest man*; or, as the French critics express it, *un honnête homme*^a; but it never admitted of any doubt but that the Hero of the *little Epic* should *not* be so. Hence, to the advantage of our *Dunciad*, we may observe how much juster the *Moral* of that Poem must needs be, where so important a question is previously decided.

But then it is not every Knave, nor (let me add) Fool, that is a fit subject for a *Dunciad*. There must still exist some analogy, if not resemblance of qualities,

^a Si un Heros Poétique doit être honnête homme. Boffu, Du Poeme Epique, lib. iv. ch. 5.

XXX RICARDUS ARISTARCHUS

between the Heroes of the two Poems; and this in order to admit what Neoteric critics call the *Parody*, one of the liveliest graces of the little Epic. Thus it being agreed that the constituent qualities of the greater Epic Hero are *Wisdom*, *Bravery*, and *Love*, from whence springeth *heroic Virtue*; it followeth that those of the lesser Epic Hero should be *Vanity*, *Impudence*, and *Debauchery*, from which happy assemblage resulteth *heroic Dulness*, the never-dying subject of this our Poem.

This being confessed, come we now to particulars. It is the character of true *Wisdom*, to seek its chief support and confidence within itself; and to place that support in the resources which proceed from a conscious rectitude of Will. — And are the advantages of *Vanity*, when rising to the heroic standard, at all short of this self-complacence? Nay, are they not, in the opinion of the enamoured owner, far beyond it? “Let the world (will such an one say) impute to me what Folly or weakness they please; but, ’till *Wisdom* can give me something that will make me more heartily happy, I am content to be GAZED AT^b.” This we see is *Vanity*, according to the *heroic* gage, or measure; not that low and ignoble species which pretendeth to *Virtues* we have not, but the laudable ambition of being *gazed at*, for glorying in those *vices* which all the world know we have. “The world will ask (continues he) why I make my follies public? Why not? I have passed my time very pleasantly with them^c.” In short, there is no sort of *Vanity* our Hero scruples, but that which would have gone near to have degraded him from his high station in this our Dunciad; namely, “Whether it would not be *Vanity* in him to take shame to himself for not being a *wise man*?^d”

^b Dedication to the Life of C. C. ^c Life, p. 2. octavo Ed.

^d Life, *ibid*.

of the HERO of the POEM. xxxi

Bravery, the second attribute of the true Hero, is Courage manifesting itself in every limb; while, in its correspondent virtue in the mock Hero, that Courage is all collected into the *Face*. And as Power when drawn together, must needs be more strong than when dispersed, we generally find this kind of courage in so high and heroic a degree, that it insults not only Men, but Gods. Mezentius is without doubt the bravest character in all the *Æneis*; but how? His bravery, we know, was an high courage of blasphemy. And can we say less of this brave man's, who having told us that he placed "his *Summum bonum* in those follies, which he "was not content barely to possess, but would likewise "glory in," adds, "*If I am misguided, 'TIS NATURE'S FAULT, and I follow HER.*" Nor can we be mistaken in making this happy quality a species of *Courage*, when we consider those illustrious marks of it, which made his *Face more known* (as he justly boasteth) than most in the kingdom; and his *Language* to consist of what we must allow to be the most *daring* Figure of Speech, that which is taken from the *Name of God*.

Gentle Love, the next ingredient in the true Hero's composition, is a mere bird of passage, or, as Shakespear calls it, *summer-teeming Lust*: and evaporates in the *Heat of Youth*, doubtless by that refinement it suffers in passing through those *certain strainers* which our Poet somewhere speaketh of. But when it is let alone to work upon the *Lees*, it acquireth strength by *Old age*; and becometh a standing ornament to the little Epic. It is true indeed, there is one Objection to its fitness for such an use. For not only the Ignorant may think it *common*, but it is admitted to be so, even by Him who best

xxxii RICARDUS ARISTARCHUS

knoweth its nature. "Don't you think (saith he) to
 " say only *a man has his Whore*, ought to go for little
 " or nothing? Because *defendit numerus*, take the first
 " ten thousand men you meet, and I believe you would
 " be no loser if you betted ten to one, that every single
 " sinner of them, one with another, had been guilty
 " of the same frailty ^f." But here he seemeth not to
 have done himself justice: The man is sure enough a
 Hero, who has his Lady at fourscore. How doth his
 modesty herein lessen the merit of a *whole well-spent*
 Life! not taking to himself the Commendation which
Horace accounted the greatest in a theatrical character!

— *Servetur ad* IMUM

Qualis ab incepto processerat —

But let us further remark, that the calling her *his*
 whore, implieth she was *his own*, and not his *neigh-*
bour's. Truly a commendable continence! and such as
 Scipio himself must have applauded. For how much
 Self-denial was necessary not to covet his Neighbour's
 whore? and what disorders must the coveting her have
 occasioned, in that Society, where (according to this po-
 litical calculator) *nine in ten* of all ages have their *con-*
cubines?

We have now as briefly as we could devise, gone
 through the three constituent Qualities of either Hero.
 But it is not in any, or all of these, that Heroism pro-
 perly or essentially resideth. It is a lucky Result rather
 from the collision of these lively qualities against one
 another. Thus, as from Wisdom, Bravery, and Love,
 ariseth *Magnanimity*, the object of *Admiration*, which
 is the aim of the greater Epic; so from Vanity, Impu-

^f Letter to Mr. P. p. 46.

dence, and Debauchery, springeth *Buffoonry*, the source of Ridicule, that *laughing ornament*, as he well termeth itⁱ, of the little Epic.

He is not ashamed (God forbid he ever should be ashamed!) of this Character; who deemeth, that not *Reason* but *Risibility* distinguisheth the human species from the brutal. "As Nature (saith this profound philosopher) distinguished our species from the mute creation by our *Risibility*, her design MUST have been by *that faculty* as evidently to raise our HAPPINESS, as by "OUR *or sublime* (OUR ERECTED FACES) to lift "the dignity of our FORM above them^k." All this considered, how complete a Hero must he be, as well as how *happy* a Man, whose *Risibility* lieth not barely in his *muscles*, as in the common sort, but (as himself informeth us) in his very *spirits*? And whose *O, sublime* is not simply an *erect face*, but a brazen head, as should seem by his comparing it with one of Iron, said to belong to the late king of Sweden^l.

But whatever personal qualities a Hero may have, the examples of Achilles and Æneas shew us, that all those are of small avail, without the constant *assistance of the Gods*: for the subversion and erection of Empires have never been adjudged the work of Man. How greatly soever then we may esteem of his high talents, we can hardly conceive his personal prowess alone sufficient to restore the decayed empire of Dulness. So weighty an atchievement must require the particular favour and protection of the GREAT: who being the natural patrons and supporters of *Letters*, as the ancient Gods were of *Troy*, must first be drawn off and engaged in another interest, before the total subversion of them can be accomplished. To surmount, therefore,

ⁱ Letter, p. 31.

^k Life, p. 23, 24.

^l Letter, p. 8.

xxxiv RICARDUS ARISTARCHUS

this last and greatest difficulty, we have in this excellent man a professed favorite and Intimado of the Great. And look of what force ancient Piety was to draw the Gods into the party of Æneas, that, and much stronger is modern Incense, to engage the Great in the party of Dulness.

Thus have we essayed to pourtray or shadow out this noble Imp of Fame. But now the impatient reader will be apt to say, if so many and various graces go to the making up a Hero, what mortal shall suffice to bear this character? Ill hath he read, who sees not in every trace of this picture, that *individual*, ALL-ACCOMPLISHED PERSON, in whom these rare virtues and lucky circumstances have agreed to meet and concentre, with the strongest lustre and fullest harmony.

The good Scriblerus indeed, nay the world itself might be imposed on, in the late spurious editions, by I can't tell what *Sham-hero*, or *Phantom*: But it was not so easy to impose on HIM whom this egregious error most of all concerned. For no sooner had the fourth book laid open the high and swelling scene, but he recognized his own heroic Acts: And when he came to the words,

Soft on her lap her Laureat son reclines,

(though *Laureat* saith no more than *one crowned with laurel*, as befitteth any associate or consort in empire) he ROAR'D (like a Lion) and VINDICATED HIS RIGHT OF FAME: Indeed not without cause, he being there represented as *fast asleep*; so unbeseeming the eye of empire, which, like that of providence, should never slumber. "Hah! (saith he) fast asleep it seems! that's a little too strong. Pert and dull at least you might have allowed me, but as seldom asleep as any fool^m." However,

of the HERO of the POEM. xxxv

the injured Hero may comfort himself with this reflexion, that tho' it be *sleep*, yet it is not the *sleep of death*, but of *immortality*. Here he will ^mlive at least, tho' not awake; and in no worse condition than many an Enchanted Warrior before him. The famous *Durandarte*, for instance, was, like him, cast into a long slumber by *Merlin the British Bard* and Necromancer: and his example, for submitting to it with so good a grace, might be of use to our hero. For this disastrous knight being sorely pressed or driven to make his answer, by several *persons of quality*, only replied with a sigh, *Patience! and shuffle the cards*ⁿ.

But now, as nothing in this world, no not the most sacred or perfect Things either of Religion or Government, can escape the teeth or tongue of Envy, methinks I already hear these carpers objecting to the clear Title of our Hero.

“ It would never (say they) have been esteemed sufficient
 “ to make an Hero for the *Iliad* or *Æneis*, that Achilles
 “ was brave enough to overturn one Empire, or *Æneas*
 “ pious enough to raise another, had they not been God-
 “ des's born, and Princes bred. What then did this Au-
 “ thor mean, by erecting a Poet instead of one of his
 “ Patrons, (a person never a hero even on the stage °,)
 “ to this dignity of Collegue in the empire of Dulness,
 “ and Atchiever of a work that neither old Omar, At-
 “ tila, nor John of Leiden could entirely compass.”

To all this we have, as we conceive, a sufficient answer from the Roman historian, *Fabrum esse suæ quemque fortunæ*: Every man is the Smith of his own fortune. The politic Florentine, Nicholas Machiavel, goeth still further, and affirms that a man needs but to believe himself a Hero to be one of the best. “ Let him (saith

^m Letter, p. 1. ⁿ Don Quixote, Part ii. Book ii. ch. 22. • See Life, p. 148.

xxxvi RICARDUS ARISTARCHUS

“ he) but fancy himself capable of the highest things,
 “ and he will of course be able to atchieve them.”
 Laying this down as a principle, it will certainly and
 incontestably follow, that if ever Hero *was* such a
 character, OURS *is*: For if ever man *thought* himself
 such, OURS *doth*. Hear how he constantly paragon him-
 self, at one time to ALEXANDER the Great and
 CHARLES the XII. of SWEDEN, for the excess and
 delicacy of his Ambition^q; to HENRY the IV. of
 FRANCE, for honest Policy^r; to the first BRUTUS, for
 love of Liberty^f; and to Sir ROBERT WALPOLE, for
 good Government while in power^t: At another time,
 to the godlike SOCRATES, for his diversions and amuse-
 ments^v; to HORACE, MONTAIGNE, and Sir WILLIAM
 TEMPLE, for an elegant Vanity that makes them for ever
 read and admired^w; to TWO Lord CHANCELLORS,
 for Law, from whom, when confederate against him
 at the bar, he carried away the prize of Eloquence^x;
 and, to say all in a word, to the right reverend the Lord
 BISHOP of LONDON himself, in the art of writing *pastoral*
letters^y.

Nor did his *Actions* fall short of the sublimity of his
 conceptions. In his early youth he *met the Revolution*
at Nottingham^z face to face, at a time when his betters
 contented themselves with *following* her. It was here he
 got acquainted with *old Battle-array*, of whom he hath
 made so grateful mention in one of his immortal odes.
 But he shone in Courts as well as Camps: He was *called*
up when *the nation fell in labour of this Revolution*^a: and
 was a gossip at her christening, with the Bishop and the
 ladies^b.

^y Life, p. 149.

^r P. 424.

^f P. 366.

^t P. 457.

^v P. 18.

^w P. 425.

^x P. 436, 437.

^y P. 52.

^z P. 47.

^a P. 57.

^b P. 58, 59.

of the HERO of the POEM. xxxvii

As to his Birth, it is true he pretendeth no relation either to Heathen God or Goddess; but, what is as good, he was descended from a *Maker* of both^c. And that he did not pass himself on the world for a hero, as well by birth as education, was his own fault: For, his lineage he bringeth into his life as an Anecdote, and is sensible he had it in his power *to be thought no body's son at all*^d: And what is that but coming into the world a hero?

There is in truth another objection of greater weight, namely, "That this Hero still existeth, and hath not yet finished his earthly course. For if Solon said well, that no man could be called happy till his death, surely much less can any one, till then, be pronounced a Hero: this species of men being far more subject than others to the caprices of fortune, and humour." But to this also we have an answer, that will be deemed (we hope) decisive. It cometh from *himself*, who, to cut this dispute short, hath solemnly protested that *he will never amend*.

First, with regard to his *Vanity*, he declareth that nothing shall ever part them. "Nature (saith he) hath amply supplied me in Vanity; a pleasure which neither the pertness of wit, nor the gravity of wisdom, will ever persuade me to part with^e." Our poet had charitably endeavoured to administer a cure to it: But he telleth us plainly, "My superiors perhaps may be mended by him; but for my part I own myself incorrigible. I look upon my Follies as the best part of my fortune^f." And with good reason: We see to what they have brought him.

Secondly, as to *Buffoonery*, "Is it (saith he) a time of day for me to leave off these fooleries, and set up a

^c A Statuary.

^d Life, p. 6.

^e P. 424.

^f P. 19.

xxxviii RICARDUS ARISTARCHUS, &c.

“ new character? I can no more put off my follies
 “ than my skin; I have often tried, but they stick too
 “ close to me; nor am I sure my friends are displea-
 “ sed with them, for in this light I afford them fre-
 “ quent matter of mirth, &c. &c.” Having then so
 publicly declared himself *incorrigible*, he is become *dead*
in law, (I mean the *law Epopæian*) and descendeth to the
 Poet as his property: who may take him, and deal
 with him as if he had been as long dead as an old E-
 gyptian hero; that is to say, *embowel* and *embalm him*
for posterity.

Nothing therefore (we conceive) remains to hinder
 His own Prophecy of himself from taking immediate
 effect. A rare felicity! and what few prophets have had
 the satisfaction to see alive! Nor can we conclude
 better than with this extraordinary one of his, which is
 conceived in these Oraculous words, MY DULNESS WILL
 FIND SOMEBODY TO DO IT RIGHT^h.

^g Life, p. 17.

^h Ibid. p. 243. octavo edit.

Argument to Book the First.

THE Prophecy, the Invention, and the In-
crease of the Original of the great Empire
of Dunblaw, and cause of the continuance thereof.
The College of the Golden in the City, with the
private Academy for Boys in particular; the Co-
mmon of it, and the four Cardinal Virtues. The
four Passions into which the things, presenting
themselves to the view of a Child, may be di-
vided.

DUNCLAW:

TO
THE

Dr. JONATHAN SWIFT,

IN

FOUR BOOKS.

OF THE
The following records herself to him
transport him to his Temple, would he first, and
initiate him into his mysteries, then announce
the laws of Dunblaw the Parliament of
the King, which he had, and presented
himself.

ARGUMENT to BOOK the FIRST.

THE Proposition, the Invocation, and the Inscription. Then the Original of the great Empire of Dulness, and cause of the continuance thereof. The College of the Goddess in the City, with her private Academy for Poets in particular; the Governors of it, and the four Cardinal Virtues. Then the Poem hastes into the midst of things, presenting her, on the evening of a Lord Mayor's day, revolving the long succession of her Sons, and the glories past and to come. She fixes her eye on Bays to be the Instrument of that great Event which is the Subject of the Poem. He is described pensive among his Books, giving up the Cause, and apprehending the Period of her Empire: After debating whether to betake himself to the Church, or to Gaming, or to Party-writing, he raises an Altar of proper books, and (making first his solemn prayer and declaration) purposes thereon to sacrifice all his unsuccessful writings. As the pile is kindled, the Goddess beholding the flame from her seat, flies and puts it out by casting upon it the poem of Thulé. She forthwith reveals herself to him, transports him to her Temple, unfolds her Arts, and initiates him into her Mysteries; then announcing the death of Eusden the Poet Laureate, anoints him, carries him to Court, and proclaims him Successor.

THE
DUNCIAD:

TO

Dr. JONATHAN SWIFT.

BOOK the FIRST.

THE Mighty Mother, and her Son who brings
The Smithfield Muses to the ear of Kings,

REMARKS.

The *Dunciad*, sic MS. It may well be disputed whether this be a right reading: Ought it not rather to be spelled *Dunceiad*, as the Etymology evidently demands? *Dunce* with an *e*, therefore *Dunceiad* with an *e*. That accurate and punctual Man of Letters, the Restorer of *Shakespeare*, constantly observes the preservation of this

B 2

I sing. Say you, her instruments the Great!
Call'd to this work by Dulness, Jove, and Fate;

REMARKS.

very Letter *e*, in spelling the name of his beloved Author, and not, like his common careless Editors, with the omission of one, nay sometimes of two *ee*'s, [as *Shakspear*] which is utterly unpardonable. Nor is the neglect of a *Single Letter* so trivial as to some it may appear; the alteration whereof in a learned language is an *Atchievement that brings honour* to the Critic who advances it; and Dr. Bently will be remembred to posterity for his performances of *this sort*, as long as the world shall have any esteem for the remains of Menander and Philemon.

THEOBALD.

HYPERCRITICA.

This is surely a slip in the learned author of the foregoing note; there having been since produced, by an accurate Antiquary, an *Autograph* of Shakspeare himself, whereby it appears that he spelled his own Name without the first *e*. And upon this authority it was, that those most Critical Curators of his Monument in Westminster Abby erased the former wrong reading, and restored the true spelling on a new piece of old Ægyptian Granite. Nor for this only do they deserve our thanks, but for exhibiting on the same Monument the first Specimen of an *Edition* of an author in *Marble*; where (as may be seen on comparing the Tomb with the Book) in the space of five lines, two Words and a whole Verse are changed, and it is to be hoped will there stand, and outlast whatever hath been done in Paper. BENTL.

It is to be noted, that this learned Critic also has omitted one circumstance; which is, that the Inscription with the Name of Shakspeare was intended to be placed on the Marble Scroll to which he points with his hand;

You by whose care, in vain decry'd and curst
Still Duncce the second reigns like Duncce the first;

REMARKS.

instead of which it is now placed behind his back, and that Specimen of an edition (as he calls it) is put on the Scroll, which indeed Shakspeare hath great reason to point at.

Though I have as just a value for the letter *e*, as any Grammarian living, and the same affection for the Name of this Poem as any Critic for that of his Author; yet cannot it induce me to agree with those who would add yet another *e* to it, and call it the *Dunceiade*; which being a French and foreign termination, is no way proper to a word entirely English, and vernacular. One *e* therefore in this case is right, and two *e*'s wrong. Yet upon the whole I shall follow the Manuscript, and print it without any *e* at all; moved thereto by Authority, at all times, with Critics, equal if not superior to Reason. In which method of proceeding, I can never enough praise my very good friend, the exact Mr. Tho. Hearne; who if any word occur, which to him and all mankind is evidently wrong, yet keeps he it in the Text with due reverence, and only remarks in the Margin *sic MS.* In like manner we shall not amend this error in the Title itself, but only note it *obiter*, to evince to the learned that it was not our fault, nor any effect of our ignorance or inattention.

SCRIBLERUS.

This Poem was written in the year 1726. In the next year an imperfect edition was published at Dublin, and reprinted at London in twelves; another at Dublin, and another at London in octavo; and three others in twelves the same year. But there was no perfect Edition before that of London in quarto, 1729, which was attended with Notes.

Say how the Goddess bade Britannia sleep,
And pour'd her Spirit o'er the land and deep.

In eldest time, e'er mortals writ or read,
E'er Pallas issu'd from the Thund'rer's head,

REMARKS.

VER. 1. *The Mighty Mother, and her Son, &c.*] The Reader ought here to be cautioned, that the *Mother*, and not the *Son*, is the principal Agent of this Poem: The latter of them is only chosen as her Colleague (as was anciently the custom in Rome before some great Expedition) the main action of the Poem being by no means the Coronation of the Laureate, which is performed in the very first book, but the Restoration of the Empire of Dulness in Britain, which is not accomplished 'till the last.

VER. 4. *By Dulness, Jove, and Fate:*] i. e. By their *Judgments*, their *Interests*, and their *Inclinations*.

HYPERCRITICA.

It was expressly confessed in the Preface to the first edition, that this Poem was not published by the Author himself. It was printed originally in a foreign Country. And what foreign Country? Why one notorious for blunders; where finding blanks only instead of proper names, these blunderers filled them up at their pleasure.

The very *Hero* of the Poem hath been mistaken to this hour; so that we are obliged to open our Notes with a discovery who he really was.

We learn from the former Editor, that this Piece was presented by the Hands of Sir Robert Walpole to King George II. Now the author directly tells us, his *Hero* is

————— *the Son who brings*
The Smithfield Muses to the ear of Kings.

Dulness o'er all possess'd her ancient right,
Daughter of Chaos and eternal Night:

10

REMARKS.

And it is notorious who was the person on whom this Prince conferred the honour of the *Laurel*.

It appears as plainly from the *Apostrophe* to the *Patricians* in the third verse, that Tibbald could not be the person, who was never an Author in fashion, or caressed by the Great; whereas this single characteristic is sufficient to point out the true Hero; who, above all other Poets of his time, was the *Peculiar Delight* and *Chosen Companion* of the Nobility of England; and wrote, as he himself tells us, certain of his Works at the *earnest Desire of Persons of Quality*.

Lastly, The sixth verse affords full proof; this Poet being the only one who was universally known to have had a *Son* so exactly like him, in his poetical, theatrical, political, and moral capacities, that it could justly be said of him

Still Duncce the second reign'd like Duncce the first.

BENTL.

Ibid. *Books and the Man, &c.*] Wonderful is the stupidity of all the former Critics and Commentators on this work! It breaks forth at the very first line. The author of the Critique prefixed to *Sawney*, a Poem, p. 5. hath been so dull as to explain *The Man who brings, &c.* not of the Hero of the piece, but of our Poet himself, as if he vaunted that *Kings* were to be his readers (an honour which though this Poem hath had, yet knoweth he how to receive it with more modesty.)

B 4

Fate in their dotage this fair Ideot gave,
Gross as her fire, and as her mother grave,

REMARKS.

We remit this Ignorant to the first lines of the *Æneid*, assuring him that *Virgil* there speaketh not of himself, but of *Æneas*:

*Arma virumque cano, Trojæ qui primus ab oris,
Italiam fato profugus, Laviniaque venit
Littora: multum ille & terris jactatus & alto, &c.*

I cite the whole three verses, that I may by the way offer a *Conjectural Emendation*, purely my own, upon each: First, *oris* should be read *aris*, it being, as we see *Æn.* ii. 513. from the altar of *Jupiter Hercæus* that *Æneas* fled as soon as he saw *Priam* slain. In the second line I would read *flatu* for *fato*, since it is most clear it was by *Winds* that he arrived at the shore of Italy. *Jactatus*, in the third, is surely as improperly applied to *terris*, as proper to *alto*; to say a man is *toft on land*, is much at one with saying *he walks at sea*: *Risum teneatis, amici?* Correct it, as I doubt not it ought to be, *vexatus*.

SCRIBLERUS.

VER. 2. *The Smithfield Muses*] *Smithfield* is the place where Bartholomew Fair was kept, whose shews, machines, and dramatical entertainments, formerly agreeable only to the taste of the Rabble, were, by the Hero of this poem and others of equal genius, brought to the Theatres of Covent-garden, *Lincolns-inn-fields*, and the Hay-market, to be the reigning Pleasures of the Court and Town. This happened in the Reigns of King George I. and II. See Book 3.

VER. 10. *Daughter of Chaos, &c.*] The beauty of this whole Allegory being purely of the poetical kind, I think it not our proper business, as a Scholiast, to

Laborious, heavy, busy, bold, and blind,
She rul'd, in native Anarchy, the mind.

REMARKS.

meddle with it: But leave it (as we shall in general all such) to the reader; remarking only, that *Chaos* (according to *Hesiod's* *Θαογονία*) was the Progenitor of all the Gods.

SCRIBLERUS.

VER. 13. *Laborious, heavy, busy, bold, &c.*] I wonder the learned Scriblerus has omitted to advertise the Reader, at the opening of this Poem, that Dulness here is not to be taken contractedly for mere Stupidity, but in the enlarged sense of the word, for all Slowness of Apprehension, Shortness of Sight, or imperfect Sense of things. It includes (as we see by the Poet's own words) Labour, Industry, and some degree of Activity and Boldness: a ruling principle not inert, but turning topsyturvy the Understanding, and inducing an Anarchy or confused State of Mind. This remark ought to be carried along with the reader throughout the work; and without this caution he will be apt to mistake the Importance of many of the Characters, as well as of the Design of the Poet. Hence it is that some have complained he chuses too mean a subject, and imagined he employs himself, like Domitian, in killing flies; whereas those who have the true key will find he sports with nobler quarry, and embraces a larger compass; or (as one saith, on a like occasion)

*Will see his Work, like Jacob's ladder, rise,
Its foot in dirt, its head amid the skies.* BENT.

VER. 14. *She rul'd, in native Anarchy, the mind.*] *The native Anarchy of the mind* is that state which precedes the time of Reason's assuming the rule of the Passions. But in that state, the uncontrolled violence of the

Still her old Empire to restore she tries, 15
For, born a Goddess, Dulness never dies.

O Thou ! whatever title please thine ear,
Dean, Drapier, Bickerstaff, or Gulliver !
Whether thou chuse Cervantes' serious air,
Or laugh and shake in Rab'lais' easy chair, 20
Or praise the Court, or magnify Mankind,
Or thy griev'd Country's copper chains unbind;
From thy Boeotia tho' her Pow'r retires,
Mourn not, my SWIFT, at ought our Realm acquires,

REMARKS.

passions would soon bring things to confusion, were it not for the intervention of Dulness in this absence of Reason; who, though she cannot regulate them like Reason, yet blunts and deadens their Vigour, and, indeed, produces some of the good effect of it: Hence it is that Dulness has often the appearance of Reason. This is the only good she ever did; and the Poet takes particular care to tell it in the very introduction of his Poem. It is to be observed, indeed, that this is spoken of the universal rule of Dulness in ancient days, but we may form an idea of it from her partial Government in later times.

VER. 15. *Still her old Empire to restore*] This Restoration makes the Completion of the Poem. *Vide* Book 4.

VER. 21. *Or praise the Court, or magnify Mankind,*] *Ironice*, alluding to *Gulliver's* representations of both.—The next line relates to the papers of the *Drapier* against the currency of *Wood's* Copper coin in *Ireland*, which, upon the great discontent of the people, his Majesty was graciously pleased to recal.

Here pleas'd behold her mighty wings out-spread 25
To hatch a new Saturnian age of Lead.

Cloſe to thoſe walls where Folly holds her throne,
And laughs to think Monroe would take her down,
Where o'er the gates, by his fam'd father's hand
Great Cibber's brazen, brainleſs brothers ſtand ; 32
One Cell there is, conceal'd from vulgar eye,
The Cave of Poverty and Poetry.
Keen, hollow winds howl thro' the bleak receſs, 35
Emblem of Muſic caus'd by Emptineſs.

REMARKS.

VER. 28. *To hatch a new Saturnian age of Lead.*] The ancient Golden Age is by Poets ſtyled *Saturnian*; but in the Chemical language *Saturn* is Lead. She is ſaid here only to be ſpreading her wings to hatch this Age; which is not produced completely till the fourth book.

VER. 31. *By his fam'd father's hand*] Mr. Caius-Gabriel Cibber, father of the Poet Laureate. The two Statues of the Lunatics over the gates of Bedlam-hoſpital were done by him, and (as the ſon juſtly ſays of them) are no ill monuments of his fame as an Artiſt.

VER. 33. *One Cell there is,*] The cell of poor Poetry is here very properly repreſented as a little *unendow'd Hall* in the neighbourhood of the Magnific College of Bedlam; and as the ſureſt Seminary to ſupply thoſe learned walls with Profeſſors. For there cannot be a plainer indication of madneſs than in mens perſiſting to ſtarve themſelves and offend the public by ſcribbling,

Escape in monſters, and amaze the town.

when they might have benefited themſelves and others in profitable and honeſt employments. The *Qualities* and

Hence Bards, like Proteus long in vain ty'd down,
Escape in monsters, and amaze the town.

REMARKS.

Productions of the students of this private Academy are afterwards described in this first book; as are also their *Actions* throughout the second; by which it appears, how near allied Dulness is to Madness. This naturally prepares us for the subject of the third book, where we find them in union, and acting in conjunction to produce the Catastrophe of the fourth; a mad poetical Sibyl leading our Hero through the Regions of Vision, to animate him in the present undertaking by a view of the past triumphs of Barbarism over Science.

VER. 34. *Poverty and Poetry*] I cannot here omit a remark that will greatly endear the author to every one who shall attentively observe that Humanity and Candor which every where appears in him towards those unhappy objects of the ridicule of all mankind, the bad Poets. He here imputes all scandalous rhymes, scurrilous weekly papers, base flatteries, wretched elegies, songs, and verses (even from those sung at Court to ballads in the streets) not so much to malice or servility as to Dulness; and not so much to Dulness as to Necessity. And thus, at the very commencement of his Satyr, makes an apology for all that are to be satyrized.

VER. 37. *Hence Bards, like Proteus*]

Sunt quibus in plures jus est transire figuras:

Ut tibi, complexi terram maris incola, Proteu!

Nunc violentus aper; nunc quem tetigisse timerent,

Anguis eras, modo te faciebant cornua Taurum,

Sæpe Lapis poteras.

Ovid. Met. viii.

Neither Palæphatus, Phurnutus, nor Heraclides give us any steady light into the mythology of this mysterious

Hence Miscellanies spring, the weekly boast
 Of Curl's chaste press, and Lintot's rubric post : 40
 Hence hymning Tyburn's elegiac lines,
 Hence Journals, Medleys, Merc'ries, Magazines :

REMARKS.

fable. If I be not deceived in a part of learning which has so long exercised my pen, by *Proteus* must certainly be meant a hacknied Town-scribler ; and by his transformations, the various disguises such a one assumes, to elude the pursuit of his irreconcilable enemy, the Bailiff. *Proteus* is represented as one bred of the mud and slime of *Ægypt*, the original Soil of Arts and Letters : And what is a Town-scribler, but a creature made up of the excrements of luxurious Science ? By the change then into a *Boar* is meant his character of a *furious and dirty Party-writer* ; the *Snake* signifies a *Libeller* ; and the *Horns of the Bull*, the *Dilemmas* of a *Polemical Answerer*. These are the three great parts he acts under ; and when he has completed his circle, he sinks back again, as the last change into a *Stone* denotes, into his natural state of immoveable Stupidity. If I may expect thanks of the learned world for this discovery, I would by no means deprive that excellent Critic of his share, who discovered before me, that in the character of *Proteus* was designed *Sophistam, Magum, Politicum, præsertim rebus omnibus sese accommodantem*. Which in English is, *A Political writer, a Libeller, and a Disputer, writing indifferently for or against every party in the State, every sect in Religion, and every character in private life*. See my *Fables of Ovid explained*. ABBE BANIER.

VER. 40. *Curl's chaste press, and Lintot's rubric post,*]
 Two Booksellers, of whom see Book 2. The former was fined by the Court of King's Bench for publishing obscene books ; the latter usually adorned his shop with

Sepulchral Lyes, our holy walls to grace,
And New-year Odes, and all the Grub-street race.

REMARKS.

titles in red letters.

VER. 41. *Hence hymning Tyburn's elegiac lines,*] It is an ancient English custom for the Malefactors to sing a Psalm at their execution at Tyburn; and no less customary to print Elegies on their deaths, at the same time, or before.

VER. 42. *Magazines,*] Miscellanies in prose and verse, in which at some times

— *new-born Nonsense first is taught to cry;*

at others, dead-born Dulness appears in a thousand shapes. These were thrown out weekly and monthly by every miserable scribler; or picked up piece-meal and stolen from any body, under the title of Papers, Essays, Queries, Verses, Epigrams, Riddles, &c. equally the disgrace of human Wit, Morality, and Decency.

VER. 43. *Sepulchral Lyes,*] Is a just satyr on the Flatteries and Falshoods admitted to be inscribed on the walls of Churches, in Epitaphs.

VER. 44. *New-year Odes,*] Made by the Poet Laureate for the time being, to be sung at Court on every New-year's day, the words of which are happily drowned in the voices and instruments. The *New-year Odes* of the Hero of this work were of a cast distinguished from all that preceded him, and made a conspicuous part of his character as a writer, which doubtless induced our Author to mention them here so particularly.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 41, 42. *Hence hymning Tyburn,— Hence, &c.]*

— *Genus unde Latinum*

Albanique patres, atque altæ mania Romæ. Virg. Æn. i.

In clouded Majesty here Dulness shone ;
 Four guardian Virtues, round, support her throne:
 Fierce champion Fortitude, that knows no fears 45
 Of hisses, blows, or want, or loss of ears:
 Calm Temperance, whose blessings those partake
 Who hunger, and who thirst for scribbling sake:

REMARKS.

VER. 43. *In clouded Majesty here Dulness shone ;*] See this Cloud removed, or rolled back, or gathered up to her head, book 4. § 17, 18. It is worth while to compare this description of the Majesty of Dulness in a state of peace and tranquillity, with that more busy scene where she mounts the throne in triumph, and is not so much supported by her own Virtues as by the Princely Consciousness of having destroyed all other. SCRIBL.

VER. 48. *Who hunger, and who thirst,*] "This is an allusion to a text in Scripture, which shews, in Mr. "Pope, a delight in prophaneness," (said Curl upon this place.) But it is very familiar with Shakespear to allude to passages of Scripture: Out of a great number I will select a few, in which he not only alludes to, but quotes the very Texts from holy Writ. In All's well

IMITATIONS.

VER. 43. *In clouded Majesty*]

————— *the Moon*

Rising in clouded Majesty ——— Milton, Book iv.

VER. 45. ——— *that knows no fears*

Of hisses, blows, or want, or loss of ears:]

Quem neque pauperies, neque mors, neque vincula terrent.

————— Horat.

Prudence, whose glass presents th'approaching jayl :
 Poetic Justice, with her lifted scale, 50
 Where, in nice balance, truth with gold she weighs,
 And solid pudding against empty praise.

Here she beholds the Chaos dark and deep,
 Where nameless Somethings in their causes sleep,
 'Till genial Jacob, or a warm Third day, 55
 Call forth each mass, a Poem, or a Play :

REMARKS.

that ends well, *I am no great Nebuchadnezzar, I have not much skill in grass.* Ibid. *They are for the flowery way that leads to the broad gate and the great fire.* Mat. vii. 13. In *Much ado about nothing*, *All, all, and moreover God saw him when he was hid in the garden.* Gen. iii. 8. (in a very jocose scene.) In *Love's labour lost*, he talks of Sampson's carrying the gates on his back; in the *Merry wives of Windsor*, of Goliath and the weaver's beam; and in *Henry IV*, Falstaff's soldiers are compared to Lazarus and the prodigal son.

The first part of this note is Mr. CURL's, the rest is Mr. THEOBALD's, Appendix to *Shakespeare Restored*, p. 144.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 53. *Here she beholds the Chaos dark and deep, Where nameless Somethings, &c.* That is to say, unformed things, which are either made into Poems or Plays, as the Booksellers or the Players bid most. These lines allude to the following in Garth's *Dispensary*, Cant. vi.

*Within the chambers of the globe they spy
 The beds where sleeping vegetables lie,
 'Till the glad summons of a genial ray
 Unbinds the glebe, and calls them out to day.*

Book I. The DUNCIAD. 17

How hints, like spawn, scarce quick in embryo lie,
How new-born nonsense first is taught to cry,
Maggots half-form'd, in rhyme exactly meet,
And learn to crawl upon poetic feet. 60

Here one poor word an hundred clenches makes,
And ductile dulness new meanders takes;
There motley Images her fancy strike,
Figures ill pair'd, and Similies unlike,

REMARKS.

VER. 61. *Here one poor Word an hundred clenches makes,*] It may not be amiss to give an instance or two of these operations of *Dulness* out of the Works of her Sons, celebrated in the poem. A great Critic formerly held these clenches in such abhorrence, that he declared "he that would pun, would pick a pocket." Yet Mr. Dennis's works afford us notable examples in this kind: "*Alexander Pope* hath sent abroad into the world as many "*Bulls* as his namesake *Pope Alexander*. — Let us take the initial and final letters of his Name, viz. *A. P—E*, and they give you the idea of an *Ape*. — *Pope* comes from the Latin word *Popa*, which signifies a little Wart; or from *popysma*, because he was continually "*popping* out squibs of wit, or rather *Popysmata*, or *Popysms*." *Dennis on Hom. and Daily Journal, June 11, 1728.*

IMITATIONS.

VER. 62. *And ductile Dulness, &c.*] A parody on a verse in Garth, Cant. I.

How ductile matter new meanders takes.

She sees a Mob of Metaphors advance, 65
 Pleas'd with the madness of the mazy dance:
 How Tragedy and Comedy embrace;
 How Farce and Epic get a jumbled race;
 How Time himself stands still at her command,
 Realms shift their place, and Ocean turns to land. 70
 Here gay Description Ægypt glads with show'rs,
 Or gives to Zembla fruits, to Barca flow'rs;
 Glitt'ring with ice here hoary hills are seen,
 There painted vallies of eternal green,
 On cold December fragrant chaplets blow, 75
 And heavy harvests nod beneath the snow.

REMARKS.

VER. 68, 69. *How Farce and Epic — How Time himself, &c.*] Allude to the transgressions of the *Unities* in the Plays of such poets. For the miracles wrought upon *Time* and *Place*, and the mixture of Tragedy and Comedy, Farce and Epic, see *Pluto* and *Proserpine*, *Penelope*, &c. if yet extant.

VER. 71. *Ægypt glads with show'rs,*] In the lower Ægypt Rain is of no use, the overflowing of the Nile being sufficient to impregnate the soil. — These six verses represent the Inconsistencies in the descriptions of poets who heap together all glittering and gawdy images, though incompatible in one season, or in one scene. — See the *Guardian*, N^o. 40. parag. 6. See also *Eusden's* whole works, if to be found. It would not have been unpleasant to have given Examples of all these species of bad writing from these Authors, but that it is already done in our *Treatise of the Bathos*.

SCRIBL.

All these, and more, the cloud-compelling Queen
Beholds thro' fogs, that magnify the scene:

She, tinsel'd o'er in robes of varying hues,
With self-applause her wild creation views; 80
Sees momentary monsters rise and fall,
And with her own fools-colours gilds them all.

'Twas on the day, when * * rich and grave,
Like Cimon, triumph'd both on land and wave :
(Pomps, without guilt, of bloodless swords and maces,
Glad chains, warm furs, broad banners, and broad
[faces])

REMARKS.

VER. 83, 84. *'Twas on the Day when * * rich and grave,
Like Cimon, triumph'd]* Viz. a Lord Mayor's Day ; his
name the author had left in blanks, but most certainly
could never be that which the Editor foisted in formerly,
and which no way agrees with the chronology of the
poem. BENTL.

The Procession of a Lord Mayor is made partly by
land, and partly by water.— Cimon, the famous Athen-
ian General, obtained a victory by sea, and another by
land, on the same day, over the Persians and Barba-
rians.

VER. 86. *Glad chains,*] The Ignorance of these Mo-
dems! This was altered in one edition to *Gold chains*,
shewing more regard to the metal of which the chains
of Aldermen are made, than to the beauty of the Latinism

IMITATIONS.

VER. 77. *The cloud-compelling Queen]* From Homer's
epithet of Jupiter, νεφελῆγερα Ζεύς.

Now Night descending, the proud scene was o'er,
 But liv'd, in Settle's numbers, one day more.
 Now May'rs and Shrieves all hush'd and satiate lay,
 Yet eat, in dreams, the custard of the day ; 90
 While pensive Poets painful vigils keep,
 Sleepless themselves, to give their readers sleep.
 Much to the mindful Queen the feast recalls
 What City Swans once sung within the walls ;
 Much she revolves their arts, their ancient praise, 95
 And sure succession down from Heywood's days.

REMARKS.

and Græcism, nay of figurative speech itself: *Lætas segetes*, glad, for making glad, &c. SCRIBL.

VER. 88. *But liv'd, in Settle's numbers, one day more.*] A beautiful manner of speaking, usual with poets in praise of poetry, in which kind nothing is finer than those lines of Mr. Addison :

*Sometimes, misguided by the tuneful throng,
 I look for streams immortaliz'd in song,
 That lost in silence and oblivion lie,
 Dumb are their fountains, and their channels dry ;
 Yet run for ever by the Muses skill,
 And in the smooth description murmur still.*

Ibid. *But liv'd, in Settle's numbers, one day more.*] Settle was poet to the City of London. His office was to compose yearly panegyricks upon the Lord Mayors, and verses to be spoken in the Pageants : But that part of the shows being at length frugally abolished, the Employment of City-poet ceased ; so that upon Settle's demise there was no successor to that place.

VER. 96. *John Heywood*, whose Interludes were printed in the time of Henry VIII.

She saw, with joy, the line immortal run,
 Each fire imprest and glaring in his son:
 So watchful Bruin forms, with plastic care,
 Each growing lump, and brings it to a Bear. 100
 She saw old Pryn in restless Daniel shine,
 And Eusden eke out Blackmore's endless line;

REMARKS.

VER. 101. *Old Pryn in restless Daniel*] The first edition had it,

She saw in Norton all his father shine:

a great Mistake! for Daniel De Foe had parts, but Norton De Foe was a wretched writer, and never attempted Poetry. Much more justly is Daniel himself made successor to W. Pryn, both of whom wrote Verses as well as Politicks; as appears by the poem *De jure divino*, &c. of De Foe, and by these lines in Cowley's Miscellanies, on the other:

————— *One lately did not fear
 (Without the Muses leave) to plant Verse here.
 But it produced such base, rough, crabbed, hedge-
 Rhymes, as e'en set the hearers ears on edge:
 Written by William Prynne Esquire, the
 Year of our Lord, six hundred thirty three.
 Brave Jersey Muse! and he's for his high style
 Call'd to this day the Homer of the Isle.*

And both these authors had a resemblance in their fates as well as writings, having been alike sentenced to the Pillory.

VER. 102. *And Eusden eke out, &c.*] Laurence Eusden Poet laureate. Mr. Jacob gives a catalogue of some

She saw slow Philips creep like Tate's poor page,
And all the mighty Mad in Dennis rage.

REMARKS.

few only of his works, which were very numerous.
Mr. Cook, in his Battle of Poets, faith of him,

*Eusden, a laurel'd Bard, by fortune rais'd,
By very few was read, by fewer prais'd.*

Mr. Oldmixon, in his Arts of Logic and Rhetoric, p. 413, 414. affirms, " That of all the Galimatias he
" ever met with, none comes up to some verses of this
" Poet, which have as much of the Ridiculum and the
" Fustian in them as can well be jumbled together,
" and are of that sort of nonsense, which so perfectly
" confounds all ideas, that there is no distinct one left
" in the mind." Further he says of him, " That he
" hath prophesied his own poetry shall be sweeter than
" Catullus, Ovid, and Tibullus; but we have little
" hope of the accomplishment of it, from what he hath
" lately published." Upon which Mr. Oldmixon has not
spared a reflection, " That the putting the Laurel on the
" head of one who writ such verses, will give futurity
" a very lively idea of the judgment and justice of those
" who bestowed it." Ibid. p. 417. But the well-known
learning of that Noble Person, who was then Lord Chamberlain, might have screened him from this unmannerly reflection. Nor ought Mr. Oldmixon to complain, so long after, that the Laurel would have better become his own brows, or any other's: It were more decent to acquiesce in the opinion of the Duke of Buckingham upon this matter:

*— In rush'd Eusden, and cry'd, Who shall have it,
But I, the true Laureate, to whom the King gave it?*

Book I. The DUNCIAD. 23

In each she marks her Image full exprest, 105
But chief in Bays's monster-breeding breast;

REMARKS.

*Apollo beg'd pardon, and granted his claim,
But vow'd that 'till then he ne'er heard of his name.*

Session of Poets.

The same plea might also serve for his successor, Mr. Cibber; and is further strengthened in the following Epigram, made on that occasion;

*In merry old England it once was a rule,
The King had his Poet, and also his Fool:
But now we're so frugal, I'd have you to know it,
That Cibber can serve both for Fool and for Poet.*

Of Blackmore, see Book 2. Of Philips, Book 1. y 236.
and Book 3. *prope fin.*

Nahum Tate was Poet Laureate, a cold writer, of no invention; but sometimes translated tolerably when befriended by Mr. Dryden. In his second part of Absalom and Achitophel are above two hundred admirable lines together of that great hand, which strongly shine through the insipidity of the rest. Something parallel may be observed of another Author here mentioned.

VER. 104. *And all the mighty Mad*] This is by no means to be understood literally, as if Mr. Dennis were really mad, according to the Narrative of Dr. Norris in Swift and Pope's Miscellanies, vol. 3. No — it is spoken of that *Excellent* and *Divine Madness*, so often mentioned by Plato; that poetical rage and enthusiasm, with which Mr. D. hath, in his time, been highly possessed; and of those *extraordinary hints and motions* whereof he himself so feelingly treats in his preface to

Bays, form'd by nature Stage and Town to bless,
And act, and be, a Coxcomb with success,

REMARKS.

the Rem, on Pr. Arth. [See notes on Book 2. y 266.]

SCRIBL.

VER. 104. *And all the mighty Mad in Dennis rage.*
Mr. Theobald, in the Censor, vol. 2. No. 33. calls
Mr. Dennis by the Name of Furius. "The modern
" Furius is to be looked upon as more the object of pity
" than of that which he daily provokes, laughter and
" contempt. Did we really know how much this poor
" man (*I wish that reflection on poverty had been spared*)
" suffers by being contradicted, or, which is the same
" thing in effect, by hearing another praised; we should,
" in compassion, sometimes attend to him with a silent
" nod, and let him go away with the triumphs of his
" ill nature. — Poor Furius (*again*) when any of
" his cotemporaries are spoken well of, quitting the
" ground of the present dispute, steps back a thousand
" years to call in the succour of the Ancients. His very
" panegyric is spiteful, and he uses it for the same reason
" as some Ladies do their commendations of a dead
" beauty, who would never have had their good word,
" but that a living one happened to be mentioned in
" their company. His applause is not the tribute of
" his *Heart*, but the sacrifice of his *Revenge*," &c. In-
deed his pieces against our Poet are somewhat of an an-
gry character, and as they are now scarce extant, a taste
of his style may be satisfactory to the curious. "A
" young, squab, short gentleman, whose outward form
" though it should be that of downright monkey, would
" not differ so much from human shape as his unthink-
" ing immaterial part does from human understanding.

Dulness with transport eyes the lively Dunce,
 Remembring she herself was Pertness once. 110

REMARKS.

“ — He is as stupid and as venomous as a hunchback’d
 “ toad. — A book through which folly and ignorance,
 “ those brethren so lame and impotent, do ridiculously
 “ look very big and very dull, and strut and hobble,
 “ cheek by jowl, with their arms on kimbo, being led
 “ and supported, and bully-backed by that blind Hector,
 “ Impudence.” Reflect. on the Essay on Crit. p. 26. 29, 30.

It would be unjust not to add his reasons for this Fury, they are so strong and so coercive: “ I regard him (saith he) “ as an *Enemy*, not so much to me, as to my King, “ to my Country, to my Religion, and to that Liberty “ which has been the sole felicity of my life. A vagary of fortune, who is sometimes pleased to be frolicksome, and the epidemic *Madness of the times* have given him *Reputation*, and Reputation (as Hobbes says) “ is *Power*, and *that has made him dangerous*. Therefore I look on it as my duty to King George, whose “ faithful subject I am; to my *Country*, of which I have “ appeared a constant lover; to the *Laws*, under whose “ protection I have so long lived; and to the *Liberty* of “ my *Country*, more dear to me than life, of which I “ have now for forty years been a constant assertor, &c. I “ look upon it as my duty, I say, to do — *you shall see what* — “ to pull the lion’s skin from this little Afs, “ which popular error has thrown round him; and to “ shew that this Author, who has been lately so much “ in vogue, has neither *sense in his thoughts*, nor *English in his expressions*.” Dennis, Rem. on Hom. Pref. p. 2. 91, &c.

Besides these public-spirited reasons, Mr. D. had a private one; which, by his manner of expressing it in

Now (shame to Fortune!) an ill Run at Play
Blank'd his bold visage, and a thin Third day:

REMARKS.

p. 92, appears to have been equally strong. He was even in bodily fear of his life from the machinations of the said Mr. P. "The story (says he) is too long to be told, but who would be acquainted with it, may hear it from Mr. Curl, my Bookseller. — However, what my reason has suggested to me, that I have with a just confidence said, in defiance of his two clandestine weapons, his *Slander* and his *Poyson*." Which last words of his book plainly discover Mr. D.'s suspicion was that of being *poysoned*, in like manner as Mr. Curl had been before him; of which fact see *A full and true account of a horrid and barbarous revenge by poyson, on the body of Edmund Curl*, printed in 1716, the year antecedent to that wherein these Remarks of Mr. Dennis were published. But what puts it beyond all question, is a passage in a very warm treatise, in which Mr. D. was also concerned, price two pence, called *A true character of Mr. Pope and his writings*, printed for S. Popping, 1716; in the tenth page whereof he is said "to have insulted people on those calamities and diseases which he himself gave them, by administering *Poyson* to them;" and is called (p. 4.) "a lurking way-laying coward, and a stabber in the dark." Which (with many other things most lively set forth in that piece) must have rendered him a terror, not to Mr. Dennis only, but to all christian people.

For the rest; Mr. John Dennis was the son of a Sadler in London, born in 1657. He paid court to Mr. Dryden; and having obtained some correspondence with Mr. Wycherly and Mr. Congreve, he immediately obliged the public with their Letters. He made himself

Swearing and supperless the Hero fate,
Blasphem'd his Gods, the Dice, and damn'd his Fate.

REMARKS.

known to the Government by many admirable schemes and projects; which the Ministry, for reasons best known to themselves, constantly kept private. For his character, as a writer, it is given us as follows: "Mr. Dennis is *excellent* at Pindaric writings, *perfectly regular* in all his performances, and a person of *sound Learning*. That he is master of a great deal of *Penetration* and *Judgment*, his criticisms (particularly on *Prince Arthur*) do sufficiently demonstrate." From the same account it also appears that he writ Plays "more to get *Reputation* than *Money*." DENNIS of himself. See Giles Jacob's *Lives of Dram. Poets*, p. 68, 69. compared with p. 286.

VER. 107. *Bays, form'd by nature, &c.*] It is hoped the Poet here hath done full justice to his Hero's Character, which it were a great mistake to imagine was wholly sunk in Stupidity; he is allowed to have supported it with a wonderful mixture of Vivacity. This Character is heightened according to his own desire, in a Letter he wrote to our Author. "Pert and dull, at least, you might have allowed me. What! am I only to be dull, and dull still, and again, and for ever?" He then solemnly appealed to his own Conscience, that "he could not think himself so, nor believe that our Poet did; but that he spoke worse of him than he could possibly think; and concluded it must be merely to shew his *Wit*, or for some *Profit* or *Lucre* to himself." *Life of C. C.* chap. vii. and Letter to Mr. P. pag. 15. 40. 53.

VER. 111. *Shame to Fortune!*] Because she usually shews favour to persons of this Character, who have a three-fold pretence to it.

Then gnaw'd his pen, then dash'd it on the ground,
 Sinking from thought to thought, a vast profound!
 Plung'd for his sense, but found no bottom there,
 Yet wrote, and flounder'd on, in mere despair.
 Round him much Embryo, much Abortion lay,
 Much future Ode, and abdicated Play; 120

REMARKS.

VER. 113. *Supperless the Hero fate,*] It is amazing how the sense of this hath been mistaken by all the former Commentators, who most idly suppose it to imply that the Hero of the Poem wanted a supper. In truth a great absurdity! Not that we are ignorant that the Hero of Homer's *Odyssey* is frequently in that Circumstance, and therefore it can no way derogate from the grandeur of Epic Poem to represent such Hero under a calamity, to which the greatest, not only of Critics and Poets, but of Kings and Warriors, have been subject. But much more refined, I will venture to say, is the meaning of our Author: It was to give us, obliquely, a curious precept, or, what Bossu calls, a *disguised sentence*, that "Temperance is the life of Study." The language of Poesy brings all into action; and to represent a Critic encompassed with books, but without a supper, is a Picture which lively expresseth how much the true Critic prefers the diet of the mind to that of the body, one of which he always castigates, and often totally neglects for the greater improvement of the other. SCRIBL.

But since the discovery of the true Hero of the poem, may we not add that nothing was so natural, after so great a loss of Money at Dice, or of Reputation by his Play, as that the Poet should have no great stomach to eat a supper. BENTL.

Nonsense precipitate, like running Lead,
 That slip'd thro' Cracks and Zig-zags of the Head ;
 All that on Folly Frenzy could beget,
 Fruits of dull Heat, and Sooterkins of Wit.
 Next, o'er his Books his eyes began to roll, 125
 In pleasing memory of all he stole,
 How here he sipp'd, how there he plunder'd snug,
 And suck'd all o'er, like an industrious Bug.
 Here lay poor Fletcher's half-eat scenes, and here
 The Frippery of crucified Moliere ; 130
 There hapless Shakespear, yet of Tibbald sore,
 Wish'd he had blotted for himself before.

REMARKS.

VER. 129. *Poor Fletcher's half-eat scenes,*] A great number of them taken out, to patch up his Plays.

VER. 130. *The Frippery*] "When I fitted up an old play, it was as a good housewife will mend old linnen, when she has not better employment." Life, p. 217.

VER. 131. *Hapless Shakespear, yet of Tibbald sore,*] It is not to be doubted but Bays was a subscriber to Tibbald's Shakespear. He was frequently liberal this way ; and, as he tells us, "subscribed to Mr. Pope's Homer, out of pure Generosity and Civility ; but when Mr. Pope did so to his Nonjuror, he concluded it could be nothing but a joke." Letter to Mr. P. p. 24.

This Tibbald, or Theobald, published an edition of Shakespear, of which he was so proud himself as to say, in one of Mist's Journals, June 8, "That to expose any Errors in it was impracticable." And in another, April 27, "That whatever care might for the future be

The rest on Outside-merit but presume,
 Or serve (like other Fools) to fill a room;
 Such with their shelves as due proportion hold, 135
 Or their fond Parents dress'd in red and gold;
 Or where the Pictures for the page attone,
 And Quarles is fav'd by Beauties not his own.
 Here swells the shelf with Ogilby the great;
 There, stamp'd with arms, Newcastle shines complete:

REMARKS.

“ taken by any other Editor, he would still give above
 “ five hundred Emendations, that *shall* escape them
 “ all.”

VER. 132. *Wish'd he had blotted*] It was a ridiculous praise which the Players gave to Shakespear, “ that
 “ he never blotted a line.” Ben. Johnson honestly
 wished he had blotted a thousand; and Shakespear would
 certainly have wished the same, if he had lived to see the
 alterations which, not the Actors only, but the Critics,
 of our days have made in his writings.

VER. 135. *The rest on Out-side-merit, &c.*] This Library
 is divided into three parts; the first consists of those au-
 thors from whom he stole, and whose works he mangled;
 the second, of such as fitted the shelves, or were gilded
 for shew, or adorned with pictures; the third class our
 author calls solid learning; old bodies of Divinity, old
 Commentaries, old English Printers, or old English
 Translations; all very voluminous, and fit to erect altars
 to Dulness.

VER. 139. *Ogilby the great*;] “ John Ogilby was
 “ one, who, from a late initiation into literature, made
 “ such a progress as might well style him the *Prodigy* of
 “ his time! sending into the world so many large Vo-

Here all his suff'ring brotherhood retire,
 And 'scape the martyrdom of jakes and fire;
 A Gothic Library! of Greece and Rome
 Well purg'd, and worthy Settle, Banks, and Broome.

REMARKS.

"*lumes!* His translations of *Homer* and *Virgil*, done to
 " *the life*, and *with such excellent sculptures!* And,
 " (what added great grace to his works) he printed
 " them all on *special good paper*, and in a *very good let-*
 " *ter.*" WINSTANLY, *Lives of Poets.*

VER. 140. *There, stamp'd with arms, Newcastle shines*
complete.] "The *Duchess of Newcastle* was one who bu-
 " fied herself in the ravishing delights of Poetry; leav-
 " ing to posterity in print three *ample Volumes* of her
 " studious endeavours." WINSTANLY, *ibid.* Langbaine
 reckons up *eight Folios* of her Grace's; which were u-
 sually adorned with gilded covers, and had her coat of
 arms upon them.

VER. 144. *Worthy Settle, Banks, and Broome.*] The
 Poet has mentioned these three Authors in particular, as
 they are parallel to our Hero in his three capacities:
 1. Settle was his Brother Laureate; only indeed upon
 half-pay, for the City, instead of the Court; but equal-
 ly famous for unintelligible Flights in his Poems on
 public occasions, such as Shows, Birth-days, &c. 2. Banks
 was his Rival in *Tragedy* (though more successful) in
 the Earl of Essex, Anna Boleyn, the Queen of Scots,
 and Cyrus the Great; all which he drest in a sort of
Beggars Velvet, or a happy mixture of the *thick Fustian*
 and *thin Prosaic*; exactly imitated in *Perolla* and *Isidora*,
Cæsar in Ægypt, and the *Heroic Daughter*. 3. And
 Broome was a serving-man of Ben. Johnson, who *once*
 picked up a *Comedy* from his Betters, or from some cast
 scenes of his Master, not entirely contemptible.

But, high above, more solid Learning shone, 145
 The Classics of an Age that heard of none;
 There Caxton slept, with Wynkin at his side,
 One clasp'd in wood, and one in strong cow-hide;

REMARKS.

VER. 147. *Caxton*] A Printer in the time of Ed. IV, Rich. III, and Hen. VII; Wynkyn de Word, his successor, in that of Hen. VII and VIII. The former translated into prose Virgil's *Æneis*, as a history; of which he speaks, in his Proeme, in a very singular manner, as of a book hardly known. "Happened that
 "to my hande cam a lytyl book in frenche, whiche
 "late was translated out of latyn by some noble clerke
 "of fraunce, whiche booke is named *Eneydos* (made in
 "latyn by that noble poete & grete clerk *Vyrgyle*)
 "whiche booke I sawe over and redde therein, How
 "after the generall destruccyon of the grete *Troy*, *Eneas*
 "departed berynge his olde fader *anchises* upon his shol-
 "dres, his lytyl son *jolas* on his hande, his wyfe with
 "moche other people followynge, and how he shipped
 "and departed; wyth alle thyforye of his aduentures
 "that he had er he cam to the atchievement of his con-
 "quest of *ytalye*, as all alonge shall be shewed in this
 "present booke. In whiche booke I had grete play-
 "fyr, by cause of the fayr and honest termes & wordes
 "in frenche, whiche I neuer sawe to fore lyke, ne
 "none so playsaunt ne so well ordred; whiche booke
 "as me semed sholde be moche requysite to noble men
 "to see, as wel for the eloquence as the historyes. How
 "wel that many hondred yerys passed was the sayd
 "booke of *Eneydos* wyth other workes made and lerned
 "dayly in scolis, especyally in *ytalye* and other places,
 "which historye the sayd *Vyrgyle* made in metre."

There, fav'd by spice, like Mummies, many a year,
Dry Bodies of Divinity appear: 150

De Lyra there a dreadful front extends,
And here the groaning shelves Philemon bends.

Of these twelve volumes, twelve of amplest size,
Redeem'd from tapers and defrauded pies,
Inspir'd he seizes: These an altar raise: 155

An hecatomb of pure, unfully'd lays
That altar crowns: A folio Common-place
Founds the whole pile, of all his works the base:
Quartos, octavos shape the less'ning pyre,
A twisted Birth-day Ode completes the spire. 160

REMARKS.

VER. 145. *More solid Learning*] Some have objected, that books of this sort suit not so well the library of our Bays, which they imagine consisted of Novels, Plays, and obscene books; but they are to consider, that he furnished his shelves only for ornament, and read these books no more than the *dry bodies of Divinity*, which, no doubt, were purchased by his father, when he designed him for the Gown. [See the note on § 194.]

VER. 151. *Nich. de Lyra*, or Harpsfield, a very voluminous commentator, whose works, in five vast folios, were printed in 1472.

VER. 152. *Philemon Holland* Doctor in Physic. He translated *so many books*, that a man would think he had done *nothing else*; insomuch that he might be called *Translator-general of his age*. The books alone of his turning into English are sufficient to make a *Country Gentleman a complete Library*.

WINSTANL.

Then he: Great tamer of all human art!
 First in my care, and ever at my heart;
 Dulness! whose good old cause I yet defend,
 With whom my Muse began, with whom shall end:
 E'er since Sir Fopling's Periwig was Praise, 165
 To the last honours of the Butt and Bays.

REMARKS.

VER. 165. *E'er since Sir Fopling's Periwig*] The first visible cause of the passion of the Town for our Hero, was a fair flaxen full-bottom'd Periwig, which, he tells us, he wore in his first play of the *Fool in fashion*. It attracted, in a particular manner, the Friendship of Col. Brett, who wanted to purchase it. "Whatever could tempt (says he) Philosophers may have for a fine Periwig, my friend, who was not to despise the world, but to live in it, knew very well that so material an article of dress upon the head of a man of sense, if it became him, could never fail of drawing to him a more partial regard and Benevolence, than could possibly be hoped for in an ill-made one. This, perhaps, may soften the grave censure which so youthful a purchase might otherwise have laid upon him. In a word, he made his attack upon this Periwig, as your young fellows generally do upon a lady of plea-

IMITATIONS.

VER. 164. *With whom my Muse began, with whom shall end.*]

A te principium, tibi desinet —

Virg. Ecl. viii.

Ἐκ Διὸς ἀρχώμεσθα, καὶ εἰς Δία λήγεις, Μῆσαι.

Theoc.

Prima dicte mihi, summa dicende Camæna.

Horat.

Book I. The D U N C I A D.

35

O thou ! of Bus'ness the directing soul !
To this our head, like byass to the bowl,
Which, as more pond'rous, made its aim more true,
Obliquely wadling to the mark in view. 170

O ! ever gracious to perplex'd mankind,
Still spread a healing mist before the mind ;
And lest we err by Wit's wild dancing light,
Secure us kindly in our native night :

Or, if to Wit a coxcomb make pretence, 175

Guard the sure barrier between that and Sense ;

Or quite unravel all the reas'ning thread,
And hang some curious cobweb in its stead !

As, forc'd from wind-guns, lead itself can fly,
And pond'rous flugs cut swiftly thro' the sky ; 180

As clocks to weight their nimble motion owe,
The wheels above urg'd by the load below ;

R E M A R K S.

“ sure, first by a few familiar praises of her person, and
“ then a civil enquiry into the price of it ; and we fi-
“ nished our bargain that night over a bottle.” See
Life, octavo p. 303. This remarkable Periwig usually
made its entrance upon the stage in a sedan, brought in
by two chairmen, with infinite approbation of the audi-
ence.

VER. 176, 177. *Guard the sure barrier — Or quite
unravel, &c.* For *Wit* or *Reasoning* are never greatly
hurtful to Dulness, but when the first is founded in *Truth*,
and the other in *Usefulness*,

Me Emptiness and Dulness could inspire,
 And were my Elasticity and Fire.
 Some Dæmon stole my pen (forgive th'offence) 185
 And once betray'd me into Common Sense :
 Else all my Prose and Verse were much the same ;
 This, Prose on stilts ; that, Poetry fal'n lame.
 Did on the stage my Fops appear confin'd ?
 My Life gave ampler lessons to mankind. 190
 Did the dead Letter unsuccessful prove ?
 The sad Example never fail'd to move.
 Yet sure had heav'n decreed to save the state,
 Heav'n had decreed those works a longer date.
 Could Troy be sav'd by any single hand, 195
 This grey-goose weapon must have made her stand.
 What can I now ? my Fletcher cast aside,
 Take up the Bible, once my better guide ?

REMARKS.

VER. 197. *My Fletcher*] A familiar manner of speaking, used by modern Critics, of a favourite author. Bays

IMITATIONS.

VER. 193. *Had Heav'n decreed, &c.*]

*Me si cœlicolæ voluissent ducere vitam,
 Has mihi servassent sedes. —* Virg. *Æn.* ii.

VER. 195, 196. *Could Troy be sav'd — This grey-goose
 weapon*]

———— *Si Pergama dextra
 Defendi possent, etiam hac defensa fuissent.* Virg. *ibid.*

Or chair'd at White's amidst the Doctors sit, 199
Teach Oaths to Gamesters, and to Nobles—Wit?
Or bidst thou rather Party to embrace?
(A friend to Party thou, and all her race;

REMARKS.

might as justly speak thus of Fletcher, as a French Wit did of Tully, seeing his works in a library, "Ah! mon cher Ciceron! je le connois bien; c'est le même que Marc Tulle." But he had a better title to call Fletcher *his own*, having made so free with him.

VER. 198. *Take up the Bible, once my better guide?*] When, according to his father's intention, he had been a *Clergyman*, or (as he thinks himself) a *Bishop* of the Church of England; whose Doctrine at that time being *Passive Obedience*, he must consequently have taught. Hear his own words: "At the time that the fate of King James, the Prince of Orange, and Myself were on the anvil, providence thought fit to postpone mine, 'till theirs were determined: But had my father carried me a month sooner to the University, who knows but that purer fountain might have washed my Imperfections into a capacity of writing, instead of Plays and annual *Odes*, Sermons and *Pastoral Letters*?" Apology for his Life, chap. iii. But though he did not arrive to preach it in the Church, he professed it in the State during all the reign of queen Anne: and then wrote the meritorious Nonjuror, to ridicule (as he calls it) "the conscientious Cause of the honest deluded Jacobites."

VER. 199. *At White's amidst the Doctors*] These Doctors had a modest and fair Appearance, and, like true Masters of Arts, were habited in *black* and *white*; they were justly styled *Subtiles* and *Graves*, but not always *Irrefragabiles*, being sometimes examined, laid open, and split.

'Tis the same rope at different ends they twist ;
 To Dulness, Ridpath is as dear as Mist.)
 Shall I like Curtius, desp'rate in my zeal, 205
 O'er head and ears plunge for the Commonweal?
 Or rob Rome's ancient geese of all their glories,
 And cackling save the Monarchy of Tories?

REMARKS.

VER. 204. *Ridpath — Mist.*] George Ridpath, author of a Whig paper, called the Flying post; Nathanael Mist, of a famous Tory Journal.

VER. 207. *Or rob Rome's ancient geese of all their glories,*] Relates to the well-known story of the geese that saved the Capitol; of which Virgil, *Æn.* viii.

*Atque hic auratis volitans argenteus anser
 Porticibus, Gallos in limine adesse canebat.*

A passage I have always suspected. Who sees not the antithesis of *auratis* and *argenteus* to be unworthy the Virgilian majesty? And what absurdity to say a goose sings? *canebat*. Virgil gives a contrary character of the voice of this silly bird, in *Ecl.* ix.

———— *argutos interstrepere anser olores.*

Read it, therefore, *adesse strepebat*. And why *auratis porticibus*? does not the very verse preceding this inform us,

Romuleoque recens horrebat regia culmo.

Is this *thatch* in one line, and *gold* in another, consistent? I scruple not (*repugnantibus omnibus manuscriptis*) to correct it *auritis*. Horace uses the same epithet in the same sense,

———— *Auritas fidibus canoris
 Ducere quercus.*

Hold—to some Minister I more incline;
 To serve his cause, O Queen! is serving thine; 210
 Now, see thy very Gazetteers give o'er,
 Ev'n Ralph is lost, and Henly writes no more!
 What then remains? Ourselves. Still, still remain
 Cibberian forehead, and Cibberian brain;
 This brazen Brightness, to the 'Squire so dear; 215
 This polish'd Hardness, that reflects the Peer;

REMARKS.

And to say that *walls have ears* is common even to a proverb. SCRIBL.

VER. 208. *And cackling save the Monarchy of Tories?*] Not out of any preference or affection to the Tories. For what Hobbes so ingenuously confesses of himself, is true of all Party-writers whatsoever: "That he defends the supreme powers, as the *Geese* by their *cackling* defended the Romans, who held the Capitol; for they favoured them no more than the Gauls their Enemies, but were as ready to have defended the Gauls if they had been *possessed of the Capitol*." Epist. Dedic. to the Leviathan.

VER. 211. *Gazetteers*] A band of ministerial writers, hired at the price mentioned in the note on book 2. y 316. who, on the very day their Patron quitted his post, laid down their paper, and declared they would never more meddle in Politics.

VER. 214. *Cibberian forehead*] So indeed all the MSS. read; but I make no scruple to pronounce them all wrong, the Laureate being elsewhere celebrated by our Poet for his great *Modesty*—*modest Cibber*—Read, therefore,

This arch Absurd, that wit and fool delights;
 This Mefs, tofs'd up of Hockley-hole and White's,
 Where Dukes and Butchers join to wreath my crown,
 At once the Bear and Fiddle of the town.

O born in sin, and forth in folly brought ! 220
 Works damn'd, or to be damn'd (your father's fault)
 Go, purify'd by flame, ascend the sky,
 My better and more christian progeny !

REMARKS.

at my peril, *Cerberian forehead*. This is perfectly classical, and, what is more, *Homerical*; the *Dog* was the ancient, as the *Bitch* is the modern, symbol of Impudence: (*Κυνὸς ὀμμάτων ἔχων*, says Achilles to Agamemnon) which, when in a superlative degree, may well be denominated from *Cerberus*, the *Dog with three heads*.—But as to the latter part of this verse, *Cibberian brain*, that is certainly the genuine reading. BENTL.

VER. 221. *O born in sin, &c.*] This is a tender and passionate Apostrophe to his own works, which he is going to sacrifice, agreeable to the nature of man in great affliction; and reflecting like a parent on the many miserable fates to which they would otherwise be subject.

VER. 224. *My better and more christian progeny!*
 “ It may be observable, that my Muse and my Spouse
 “ were equally prolific; that the one was seldom the
 “ mother of a Child, but in the same year the other made
 “ me the father of a Play. I think we had a dozen of
 “ each sort between us; of both which kinds some *died*
 “ in their *Infancy*,” &c. Life of C. C. p. 217. 8vo. edit.

Unstain'd, unstitch'd, and yet in maiden sheets; 225
 While all your smutty Sisters walk the streets.
 Ye shall not beg, like gratis-given B—d,
 Sent with a Pass, and vagrant thro' the land;
 Not fail, with Ward, to Ape-and-monkey climes,
 Where vile Mundungus trucks for viler rhymes;
 Not sulphur-tipt emblaze an Ale-house fire; 231
 Not wrap up Oranges, to pelt your fire!

REMARKS.

VER. 227, 228. *Gratis-given B—d,—Sent with a Pass,*]
 It was a practice so to give the Daily Gazetteer and ministerial pamphlets (in which this B. was a writer) and to send them *Post-free* to all the Towns in the kingdom.

VER. 229. *With Ward to Ape-and-monkey climes,*]
 “Edward Ward, a very voluminous Poet in Hudibrastic
 “verse, but best known by the London Spy, in prose. He
 “has of late years kept a public house in the City, (but in
 “a genteel way) and with his wit, humour, and good liquor
 “(ale) afforded his guests a pleasurable entertainment, especially those of the high-church party.” JACOB, *Lives of Poets*, vol. ii. p. 225. Great numbers of his works were yearly sold into the Plantations.—Ward, in a book called *Apollo's Maggot*, declared this account to

IMITATIONS.

VER. 225. *Unstain'd, unstitch'd, &c.*]

———— *Felix Priamēia virgo!*

Iussa mori: quæ sortitus non pertulit ullos,

Nec victoris heri tetigit captiva cubile!

Nos, patria incensa, diversa per æquora vectæ, &c.

D 5

Virg. *Æn.* iii.

O! pass more innocent, in infant state,
 To the mild Limbo of our Father Tate:
 Or peaceably forgot, at once be blest 235
 In Shadwell's bosom, with eternal Rest!
 Soon to that mass of Nonsense to return,
 Where things destroy'd are swept to things unborn.
 With that a Tear (portentous sign of grace!)
 Stole from the Master of the sevenfold Face: 240
 And thrice he lifted high the Birth-day brand,
 And thrice he dropt it from his quiv'ring hand;

REMARKS.

be a great falsity, protesting that his public house was not in the City, but in *Moorfields*.

VER. 239. *With that a Tear (portentous sign of grace!) &c.*] It is to be observed that our Poet hath made his Hero, in imitation of Virgil's, obnoxious to the tender Passions. He was indeed so given to weeping, that he tells us, when Goodman the player swore, if he did not *make a good actor*, *he'd be damn'd*; "the surprise of being commended by one
 "who had been himself so eminent on the stage, and in
 "so positive a manner, was more than he could support.
 "In a word (says he) it almost took away my breath, and
 "(laugh if you please) fairly drew tears from my eyes."
 P. 149. of his Life, octavo.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 241. *And thrice he lifted high the Birth-day brand*, Ovid, of Althæa on a like occasion, burning her offspring:

*Tum conata quater flammis imponere torrem,
 Cæpta quater tenuit.*

Then lights the structure, with averted eyes :
 The rowling smokes involve the sacrifice.
 The op'ning clouds disclose each work by turns,
 Now flames the Cid, and now Perolla burns ; 246
 Great Cæsar roars, and hisses in the fires ;
 King John in silence modestly expires :
 No merit now the dear Nonjuror claims,
 Moliere's old stubble in a moment flames. 250

REMARKS.

VER. 246. *Now flames the Cid, &c.*] In the first notes on the Dunciad it was said, that this Author was particularly excellent at Tragedy. "This (says he) is "as unjust as to say I could not dance on a Rope." But certain it is that he had attempted to dance on this Rope, and fell most shamefully, having produced no less than four Tragedies (the names of which the Poet preserves in these few lines) the three first of them were fairly printed, acted, and damned ; the fourth suppressed, in fear of the like treatment.

VER. 249, 250. *The dear Nonjuror — Moliere's old stubble*] A Comedy threshed out of Moliere's Tartuffe, and so much the Translator's favourite, that he assures us all our author's dislike to it could only arise from *disaffection to the Government* ;

*Qui meprise Cotin, n'estime point son Roi,
 Et n'a, selon Cotin, ni Dieu, ni foi, ni loi.* Boil.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 246. *Now flames the Cid, &c.*
 — Jam Dæphobi dedit ampla ruinam
 Vulcano superante domus ; jam proximus ardet
 Ucalegon. —

Tears gush'd again, as from pale Priam's eyes,
When the last blaze sent Ilion to the skies.

REMARKS.

He assures us, that "when he had the honour to kiss
" his Majesty's hand upon presenting his dedication of
" it, he was graciously pleased, out of his Royal bounty,
" to order him two hundred pounds for it. And this he
" doubts not *grieved* Mr. P." (for it seems it was the
same sum his Majesty subscribed to his Homer.)

VER. 252. *When the last blaze sent Ilion to the skies.*
See Virgil, *Æn.* ii. where I would advise the reader to
peruse the story of Troy's destruction, rather than in
Wynkyn. But I caution him alike in both to beware of
a most grievous error, that of thinking it was brought
about by I know not what *Trojan Horse*; there never
having been any such thing. For, first, it was not *Tro-*
jan, being made by the *Greeks*; and, secondly, it was
not a *horse*, but a *mare*. This is clear from many verses
in Virgil:

— Uterumque armato milite complent. —
Inclusos utero Danaos —

Can a horse be said *Utero gerere*? Again,

— Uteroque recusso,
Insonuere cavæ —
— *Atque utero sonitum quater arma dedere.*

Nay, is it not expressly said

Scandit fatalis machina muros
Fœta armis —

How is it possible the word *fœta* can agree with a
horse? And indeed can it be conceived that the chaste
and virgin Goddess *Pallas* would employ herself in
forming and fashioning the Male of that species? But

Book I. The DUNCIAD. 45

Rowz'd by the light, old Dulness heav'd the head;
Then snatch'd a sheet of Thulè from her bed,
Sudden she flies, and whelms it o'er the pyre; 255
Down sink the flames, and with a hiss expire.

Her ample presence fills up all the place;
A veil of fogs dilates her awful face:
Great in her charms! as when on Shrieves and May'rs
She looks, and breathes herself into their airs. 260
She bids him wait her to her sacred Dome:
Well pleas'd he enter'd, and confess'd his home.

REMARKS.

this shall be proved to a demonstration in our Virgil Restored.

SCRIBL.

VER. 254. *Thulè*] An unfinished poem of that name, of which one sheet was printed many Years ago, by *Amb. Philips*, a northern author. It is an usual method of putting out a fire, to cast wet sheets upon it. Some critics have been of opinion that this sheet was of the nature of the Asbestos, which cannot be consumed by fire: But I rather think it an allegorical allusion to the coldness and heaviness of the writing.

VER. 261. *Sacred Dome*:] Where he no sooner en-

IMITATIONS.

VER. 259.

*Great in her charms! as when on Shrieves and May'rs
She looks, and breathes herself into their airs.]*

*Alma parens confessa Deam; qualisque videri
Cœlicolis, & quanta solet —* Virg. *Æn.* ii,

Et lætos oculis afflavit honores. Id. *Æn.* i.

So spirits ending their terrestrial race,
 Ascend and recognize their Native Place.
 This the Great Mother dearer held than all 265
 The clubs of Quidnuncs, or her own Guild-hall.
 Here stood her Opium, here she nurs'd her Owls,
 And here she plann'd th' Imperial seat of Fools.

Here to her Chosen all her works she shows ;
 Prose swell'd to verse, Verse loit'ring into prose : 270
 How random thoughts now meaning chance to find,
 Now leave all memory of sense behind :
 How Prologues into Prefaces decay,
 And these to Notes are fritter'd quite away.

REMARKS.

ters, but he reconnoitres the place of his original ; as Plato says the spirits shall do at their entrance into the celestial regions.

VER. 265. *Great Mother*] *Magna mater*, here applied to *Dulness*. The *Quidnuncs*, a name given to the ancient members of certain political clubs, who were constantly enquiring *quid nunc*? what news?

IMITATIONS.

VER. 265. *This the Great Mother, &c.*]

Urbs antiqua fuit ————
Quam Juno fertur terris magis omnibus unam
Posthabita coluisse Samo: hic illius arma,
Hic currus fuit: hic regnum Dea gentibus esse
(Si qua fata sinant) jam tum tenditque fovetque.
 Virg. *Æn.* i.

Book I. The DUNCIAD. 47

How Index-learning turns no student pale, 275
Yet holds the eel of science by the tail.

How, with less reading than makes felons 'scape,
Less human genius than God gives an ape,
Small thanks to France, and none to Rome or Greece,
A past, vamp'd, future, old, reviv'd, new piece, 280
'Twixt Plautus, Fletcher, Shakespear, and Corneille,
Can make a Cibber, Tibbald, or Ozell.

REMARKS.

VER. 282. *Tibbald,*] Lewis Tibbald (as pronounced) or Theobald (as written) was bred an Attorney, and son to an Attorney (says Mr. Jacob) of Sittenburn in Kent. He was Author of some forgotten Plays, Translations, and other pieces. He was concerned in a paper called the Censor, and a Translation of Ovid, as we learn from Dennis's Remarks on Pope's Homer, p. 9, 10. "There is a notorious Idiot, one hight Whachum, who, from an under-spur-leather to the Law, is become an under-strapper to the Play-house, who has lately burlesqued the Metamorphoses of Ovid by a vile Translation, &c. This fellow is concerned in an impertinent paper called the Censor."

Ibid. *Ozell.*] "Mr. John Ozell (if we credit Mr. Jacob) "did go to school in Leicestershire, where *somebody* left him *something* to live on, when he shall retire from business. He was designed to be sent to Cambridge, in order for priesthood; but he chose rather to be placed in an *office of accounts*, in the City, being qualified for the same by his skill in *arithmetic*, and writing the necessary *hands*. He has obliged the world with many translations of French Plays." *Jacob, Lives of Dram. Poets*, p. 198.

The Goddeſs then, o'er his anointed head
 With myſtic words, the ſacred Opium ſhed.
 And lo! her bird, a monſter of a fowl! 285
 Something betwixt a Heideggre and owl,

REMARKS.

Mr. Jacob's character of Mr. Ozell ſeems vaſtly ſhort of his merits, and he ought to have further juſtice done him, having ſince fully confuted all Sarcaſms on his learning and genius, by an advertiſement of Sept. 20, 1729. in a paper called the Weekly Medley, &c. "As to my
 "learning, every body knows that the *whole Bench of*
 "Biſhops, not long ago, were pleaſed to give me a *purſe*
 "of guineas, for diſcovering the erroneous tranſlations
 "of the Common-prayer in Portugueſe, Spaniſh, French,
 "Italian, &c. As for my *genius*, let Mr. Cleland
 "ſhew better verſes in all Pope's works, than Ozell's
 "verſion of Boileau's Lutrin, which the late Lord Ha-
 "liſax was ſo pleaſed with, that he complimented him
 "with leave to dedicate it to him, &c. &c. Let him
 "ſhew better and truer poetry in the Rape of the
 "Lock, than in Ozell's Rape of the Bucket (*la Secchia*
 "*rapita.*) And Mr. Toland and Mr. Gildon publicly
 "declared Ozell's tranſlation of Homer *to be*, as it was
 "prior, ſo likewise *ſuperior* to Pope's. — Surely, ſure-
 "ly, every man is free to deſerve well of his country!"

JOHN OZELL.

We cannot but ſubſcribe to ſuch reverend teſtimonies, as thoſe of the *Bench of Biſhops*, Mr. Toland, and Mr. Gildon.

VER. 286. *A Heideggre*] A ſtrange bird from Swit-
 zerland, and not (as ſome have ſuppoſed) the name of
 an eminent perſon who was a man of parts, and, as
 was ſaid of Petronius, *Arbiter Elegantiarum*.

Perch'd on his crown. All hail ! and hail again,
 My son ! the promis'd land expects thy reign.
 Know, Eusden thirsts no more for sack or praise,
 He sleeps among the dull of ancient days, 290
 Safe, where no Critics damn, no duns molest,
 Where wretched Withers, Ward, and Gildon rest,
 And high-born Howard, more majestic fire,
 Impatient waits 'till H—y grace the quire.
 Yet, yet a while, at Court my H—y stay ! 295
 See Cibber enters ! haste, and turn the Key.

REMARKS,

VER. 292. *Withers*] “ George Withers was a great
 “ Pretender to Poetical Zeal, and abused the greatest
 “ Personages in power, which brought upon him fre-
 “ quent correction. The *Marshallsea* and *Newgate* were
 “ no strangers to him ” WINSTANLY, *Lives of Poets*.

Ibid. Gildon] Charles Gildon, a writer of criti-
 cisms and libels of the last age, bred at St. Omer's with
 the Jesuits; but renouncing popery, he published Blount's
 books against the divinity of Christ, the Oracles of Reason,
 &c. He signalized himself as a critic, having writ-
 ten some very bad plays; abused Mr. P. very scandalous-
 ly in an anonymous pamphlet of the Life of Mr. Wy-
 cherley, printed by Curl; in another, called the New
 Rehearsal, printed in 1714; in a third, entitled the Com-
 plete Art of English Poetry, in two volumes; and others.

VER. 293. *Howard*,] Hon. Edward Howard, author
 of the British Princes, and a great number of wonderful
 pieces, celebrated by the late Earls of Dorset and Ro-
 chester, Duke of Buckingham, Mr. Waller, &c.

Lift up your Gates, ye Princes, see him come !
 Sound, found ye Viols, be the Cat-call dumb !
 Bring, bring the madding Bay, the drunken Vine ;
 The creeping, dirty, Courtly Ivy join ! 300
 And thou ! his Aid de camp, lead out my sons,
 Light-arm'd with Points, Antitheses, and Puns.
 Let Bawdry, Bilingsgate, two sisters dear,
 Support his front, and Oaths bring up the rear :
 And under his, and under Ar—r's wing, 305
 Gaming and Grub-street skulk behind the King.

O ! when shall rise a Monarch, all our own,
 And I, a Nurfing-mother, rock the throne ;

REMARKS.

VER. 305, 306. *Under Ar—r's wing, — Gaming, &c.* When the statute against Gaming was drawn up, it was represented, that the King, by ancient custom, plays at Hazard one night in the year ; and therefore a clause was inserted, with an exception as to that particular. Under this pretence, the Groom-porter had a Room appropriated to Gaming all the summer the Court was at Kensington, which his Majesty accidentally being acquainted of, with a just indignation prohibited. It is reported, the same practice is yet continued wherever the Court resides, and the Hazard Table there open to all the professed Gamesters in town.

Greatest and justest SOV'REIGN ! know you this ?

Alas ! no more, than Thames' calm head can know

Whose meads his arms drown, or whose corn o'erflow.

Donne to Queen Eliz.

Book I. The DUNCIAD. 51

'Twixt Prince and People close the Curtain draw,
Shade him from Light, and cover him from Law! 310
Fatten the Courtier, starve the learned band,
And suckle Armies, and dry-nurse the land :
'Till Senates nod to Lullabies divine,
And all be sleep, as at an Ode of thine.

She ceas'd. Then swells the Chapel-royal throat :
God save king Cibber! mounts in ev'ry note. 316
Familiar White's God save king Colley! cries;
God save king Colley! Drury-lane replies :
To Needham's quick the voice triumphal rode,
But pious Needham dropt the name of God; 320

REMARKS.

VER. 307. *O when shall rise a Monarch, &c.*] Boileau, *Lutrin*. Chant. 2.

*Helas! qu'est devenu cet tems, cet heureux tems,
Où les Rois s'honoroient du nom de Fainéans!
S'endormoient sur le trône, & me servant sans honte,
Laissoient leur sceptre au mains ou d'un mair, ou d'un
Aucun soin n'approchoit de leur paisible cour, [comte :
On reposoit la nuit, on dormoit tout le jour, &c.*

VER. 315. *Chapel-royal*] The Voices and Instruments used in the service of the Chapel-royal, being also employed in the performance of the Birth-day and New-year Odes.

Back to the Devil the last ecchoes roll,
And Coll! each Butcher roars at Hockley-hole.

So when Jove's block descended from on high
(As sings thy great forefather Ogilby)

REMARKS.

VER. 320. *But pious Needham*] A Matron of great fame, and very religious in her way; whose constant prayer it was, that she might "get enough by her profession to leave it off in time, and make her peace with God." But her fate was not so happy; for being convicted, and set in the pillory, she was (to the lasting shame of all her great Friends and Votaries) so ill used by the populace, that it put an end to her days.

VER. 321. *Back to the Devil*] The Devil Tavern in Fleet-street, where these Odes are usually rehearsed before they are performed at Court: Upon which a Wit of those times made this epigram:

*When Laureates make Odes, do you ask of what sort?
Do you ask if they're good, or are evil?
You may judge — From the Devil they come to the Court,
And go from the Court to the Devil.*

VER. 324. (*As sings thy great forefather Ogilby*)
*Loud Thunder to its bottom shook the bog,
And the hoarse nation croak'd, God save king Log!]*

See Ogilby's *Æsop's Fables*, where, in the story of the Frogs and their King, this excellent hemystic is to be found.

Our Author manifests here, and elsewhere, a prodigious

Loud thunder to its bottom shook the bog, 325
And the hoarse nation croak'd, God save King Log!

REMARKS.

tenderness for the *bad writers*. We see he selects the only good passage, perhaps, in all that ever Ogilby writ; which shews how candid and patient a reader he must have been. What can be more kind and affectionate than these words in the preface to his Poems, where he labours to call up all our humanity and forgiveness toward these unlucky men, by the most moderate representation of their case that has ever been given by any author? “Much may be said to extenuate the fault of
“bad poets: What we call a *genius* is hard to be distinguished, by a man himself, from a prevalent inclination: And if it be never so great, he can at first discover it no other way than by that strong propensity,
“which renders him the more liable to be mistaken.
“He has no other method but to make the experiment,
“by writing, and so appealing to the judgment of others: And if he happens to write ill (which is certainly no sin in itself) he is immediately made the
“object of ridicule! I wish we had the humanity to reflect, that even the worst authors might endeavour to
“please us, and, in that endeavour, deserve something
“at our hands. We have no cause to quarrel with them,
“but for their obstinacy in persisting, and even that may
“admit of alleviating circumstances: For their particular friends may be either ignorant, or unsincere; and
“the rest of the world too well bred to shock them with
“a truth which generally their booksellers are the first
“that inform them of.”

But how much all indulgence is lost upon these people may appear from the just reflection made on their constant conduct, and constant fate, in the following Epigram:

*Ye little Wits, that gleam'd a while,
When Pope vouchsaf'd a ray,
Alas! depriv'd of his kind smile,
How soon ye fade away!*

*To compass Phæbus' car about,
Thus empty vapours rise;
Each lends his cloud, to put Him out,
That rear'd him to the skies.*

*Alas! those skies are not your sphere;
There He shall ever burn:
Weep, weep, and fall! for Earth ye were,
And must to Earth return.*

The End of the FIRST BOOK.

ARGUMENT to BOOK the SECOND.

THE King being proclaimed, the solemnity is graced with public Games and sports of various kinds; not instituted by the Hero, as by Æneas in Virgil, but for greater honour by the Goddess in person (in like manner as the games Pythia, Isthmia, &c. were anciently said to be ordained by the Gods, and as Thetis herself appearing, according to Homer, Odyss. 24. proposed the prizes in honour of her son Achilles.) Hither flock the Poets and Critics, attended, as is but just, with their Patrons and Booksellers. The Goddess is first pleased, for her disport, to propose games to the Booksellers, and setteth up the Phantom of a Poet, which they contend to overtake. The Races described, with their divers accidents. Next, the game for a Poetess. Then follow the Exercises for the Poets, of tickling, vociferating, diving: The first holds forth the arts and practices of Dedicators, the second of Disputants and fustian Poets, the third of profound, dark, and dirty Party-writers. Lastly, for the Critics, the Goddess proposes (with great propriety) an Exercise, not of their parts, but their patience, in hearing the works of two voluminous Authors, one in verse, and the other in prose, deliberately read, without sleeping: The various effects of which, with the several degrees and manners of their operations, are here set forth; 'till the whole number, not of Critics only, but of spectators, actors, and all present, fall fast asleep; which naturally and necessarily ends the games.

T H E
D U N C I A D.

BOOK the SECOND.

HIGH on a gorgeous seat, that far out-shone
Henley's gilt tub, or Fleckno's Irish throne,

REMARKS.

Two things there are, upon the supposition of which
the very basis of all Verbal criticism is founded and sup-

IMITATIONS.

VER. I. *High on a gorgeous seat*] Parody of Milton,
book 2.

*High on a throne of royal state, that far
Out-shone the wealth of Ormus and of Ind,
Or where the gorgeous East with richest hand
Show'rs on her Kings Barbaric pearl and gold,
Satan exalted fate,* ———

Book II. The DUNCIAD.

57

Or that where on her Curls the Public pours,
All-bounteous, fragrant Grains and Golden show'rs,
Great Cibber fate: The proud Parnassian sneer,
The conscious simper, and the jealous leer,

REMARKS.

ported: The first, that an Author could never fail to use the *best word*, on every occasion; the second, that a Critic cannot chuse but know *which that is*. This being granted; whenever any word doth not fully content us, we take upon us to conclude, first, that the author could *never have used it*; and, secondly, that he must have used *that very one* which we conjecture in its stead.

We cannot, therefore, enough admire the learned Scriblerus for his alteration of the text in the two last verses of the preceding book, which in all the former editions stood thus:

*Hoarse thunder to the bottom shook the bog,
And the loud nation croak'd, God save king Log!*

He has, with great judgment, transposed these two epithets; putting *hoarse* to the nation, and *loud* to the thunder: And this being evidently the true reading, he vouchsafed not so much as to mention the former; for which assertion of the just right of a Critic, he merits the acknowledgment of all sound commentators.

VER. 2. *Henley's gilt Tub*] The pulpit of a Dissenter is usually called a Tub; but that of Mr. Orator Henley was covered with velvet, and adorned with gold. He had also a fair altar, and over it is this extraordinary inscription, *The Primitive Eucharist*. See the history of this person, book 3.

Mix on his look : All eyes direct their rays
 On him, and crowds turn Coxcombs as they gaze,
 His Peers shine round him with reflected grace,
 New point their dulness, and new bronze their face.
 So from the Sun's broad beam, in shallow urns,
 Heav'n's Starry Sparks draw light, and point their
 [horns.

REMARKS.

[Ibid. Or *Fleckno's Irish throne*,] Richard Fleckno was an Irish priest, but had laid aside (as himself expresseth it) the mechanic part of priesthood. He printed some plays, poems, letters, and travels. I doubt not our author took occasion to mention him in respect to the Poem of Mr. Dryden, to which this bears some resemblance, though of a character more different from it than that of the *Aeneid* from the *Iliad*, or the *Lutrin* of Boileau from the *Defait de Bouts rimées* of Sarazin.

It may be just worth mentioning, that the Eminence from whence the ancient Sophists entertained their auditors, was called by the pompous name of a Throne ; — ἐπὶ θρόνον τινὸς ὑψηλὸν μάλα σοφιστικῶς καὶ σοβαρῶς. Themistius, Orat. i.

VER. 3. Or that where on her Curls the public pours,] Edmund Curl stood in the pillory at Charing-cross, in March, 1727-8.

Mr. Curl loudly complained of this note, as an untruth ; protesting “ that he stood in the pillory, not in “ March, but in February.” And of another on v 152 saying “ he was not tossed in a *Blanket*, but a *Rug*.” Curliad, duodecimo, 1729, p. 19. 25. Much in the same manner Mr. Cibber remonstrated that the *Statues* at *Bedlam* were not *Brazen*, but *Blocks* ; yet our author let it pass unaltered, as a trifle that no way lessened the Relationship.

To grace her dauntless Son, she now proclaims
 By herald Hawkers, high heroic Games.
 They summon all her Race: An endless band 15
 Pours forth, and leaves unpeopled half the land.
 A motley mixture! of long wigs, of bags,
 In silks, in crapes, in Garters, and in rags,
 From drawing-rooms, from colleges, from garrets,
 On horse, on foot, in hacks and gilded chariots: 20
 All who true Dunces in her cause appear'd,
 And all who knew those Dunces to reward.

Not with more glee, by hands Pontific crown'd,
 With scarlet hats wide-waving circled round,
 Rome in her Capitol saw Querno sit, 25
 Thron'd on sev'n hills, the Antichrist of wit.

REMARKS.

VER. 25. *Rome in her Capitol saw Querno sit,*] Camillo Querno was of Apulia, who hearing the great Encouragement which Leo X. gave to poets, travelled to Rome with a harp in his hand, and sung to it twenty thousand verses of a poem called Alexias. He was introduced as a Buffoon to Leo, and promoted to the honour of the *Laurel*; a jest which the court of Rome and the Pope himself entered into so far, as to cause him to ride on an elephant to the Capitol, and to hold a solemn festival on his coronation; at which it is recorded the Poet himself was so transported as to *weep for joy* *. He was ever after a constant frequenter of the Pope's table, drank abundantly, and poured forth verses without number. PAULUS JOVIUS, Elog. Virg. doct. chap.

* See Life of C. C. chap. vi. p. 149.

Amid that area wide they took their stand
 Where the tall may-pole once o'er-look'd the Strand,
 But now (so ANNE and Piety ordain)
 A Church collects the saints of Drury-lane. 30

With Authors, Stationers obey'd the call,
 (The field of glory is a field for all.)
 Glory, and gain, th'industrious tribe provoke;
 And gentle Dulness ever loves a joke.
 A poet's form she plac'd before their eyes, 35
 And bad the nimblest racer seize the prize;

REMARKS.

lxxxii. Some idea of his poetry is given by Fam. Strada, in his Prolusions.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 35. *A poet's form she plac'd before their eyes,*
 This is what Juno does to deceive Turnus, Æn. x.

*Tum dea nube cava, tenuem sine viribus umbram,
 In faciem Æneæ (visu mirabile monstrum!)
 Dardaniis ornat telis, clypeumque jubaſque
 Divini aſſimilat capitis ———*

————— *Dat inania verba,
 Dat sine mente ſonum ———*

The reader will obſerve how exactly ſome of theſe verſes ſuit with their allegorical application here to a Plagiary: There ſeems to me a great propriety in this Epiſode, where ſuch an one is imaged by a phantom that deludes the graſp of the expecting Bookſeller.

No meagre, muse-rid mope, adust and thin,
 In a dun night-gown of his own loose skin;
 But such a bulk as no twelve bards could raise,
 Twelve starv'ling bards of these degen'rate days. 40
 All as a patridge plump, full-fed, and fair,
 She form'd this image of well-body'd air;
 With pert flat eyes she window'd well its head;
 A brain of feathers, and a heart of lead;
 And empty words she gave, and sounding strain, 45
 But senseless, lifeless! idol void and vain!
 Never was dash'd out, at one lucky hit,
 A fool, so just a copy of a wit;

REMARKS.

VER. 44. *A brain of feathers, and a heart of lead;*]
 i. e.

A trifling head, and a contracted heart,
 as the poet, book 4. describes the *accomplished* Sons of
 Dulness; of whom this is only an Image, or Scare-
 crow, and so stuffed out with these correspondent mate-
 rials. SCRIBL.

VER. 47. *Never was dash'd out, at one lucky hit,*] Our
 author here seems willing to give some account of the
 possibility of *Dulness* making a Wit (which could be

IMITATIONS.

VER. 39. *But such a bulk as no twelve bards could raise,*]

Vix illud lecti bis sex —

Qualia nunc hominum producit corpora tellus.

Virg. Æn. xii.

So like, that critics said, and courtiers swore,
A Wit it was, and call'd the phantom More. 50

REMARKS.

done no other way than by *chance*.) The fiction is the more reconciled to probability by the known story of Appelles, who being at a loss to express the foam of Alexander's horse, dashed his pencil in despair at the picture, and happened to do it by that fortunate stroke.

VER. 50. *And call'd the phantom More.*] CURL, in his Key to the Dunciad, affirmed this to be James-More Smith esq; and it is probable (considering what is said of him in the *Testimonies*) that some might fancy our author obliged to represent this gentleman as a plagiarist, or to pass for one himself. His case indeed was like that of a man I have heard of, who, as he was sitting in company, perceived his next neighbour had stolen his handkerchief. "Sir (said the thief, finding himself detected) "do not expose me, I did it for mere want; be "so good but to take it privately out of my pocket a-
"gain, and say nothing." The honest man did so, but the other cry'd out, "See, gentlemen, what a thief
"we have among us! look, he is stealing my handker-
"chief!"

The plagiarisms of this person gave occasion to the following Epigram:

*M—re always smiles whenever he recites;
He smiles (you think) approving what he writes.
And yet in this no vanity is shown;
A modest man may like what's not his own.*

His only work was a Comedy, called the Rival Modes;
the town condemned it in the action, but he printed it in
17 $\frac{3}{2}$ 7, with this modest Motto,

Hic cæstus, -artemque repono.

All gaze with ardour: Some a poet's name,
 Others a sword-knot and lac'd suit inflame.
 But lofty Lintot in the circle rose:
 "This prize is mine; who tempt it are my foes;
 "With me began this genius, and shall end." 55
 He spoke: and who with Lintot shall contend?

REMARKS.

The smaller pieces which we have heard attributed to this author are, an Epigram on the bridge at Blenheim, by Dr. Evans; Cosmelia, by Mr. Pit, Mr. Jones, &c. the Saw-pit, a simile, by a Friend; and some unowned letters, advertisements, and epigrams against our author in the Daily Journal.

VER. 50. *The phantom More.*] It appears from hence, that this is not the name of a real person, but fictitious. *More* from *μῶρος*, *stultus*, *μωρία*, *stultitia*, to represent the folly of a plagiarist. Thus Erasmus: *Admonuit me Mori cognomen tibi, quod tam ad Moriae vocabulum accedit quam es ipse a re alienus.* Dedication of *Moriae* Encomion to Sir Tho. More; the farewell of which may be our author's to his plagiarist, *Vale, More! & moriam tuam gnawiter defende.* Adieu, More! and be sure strongly to defend thy own folly. SCRIBL.

VER. 53. *But lofty Lintot*] We enter here upon the episode of the Booksellers: Persons, whose names being more known and famous in the learned world than those of the Authors in this poem, do therefore need less explanation. The action of Mr. Lintot here, imitates that of Dares in Virgil, rising just in this manner to lay hold on a *Bull*. This eminent Bookseller printed the *Rival Modes* before mentioned.

Fear held them mute. Alone, untaught to fear,
Stood dauntless Curl; "Behold that rival here!"

REMARKS.

VER. 58. *Stood dauntless Curl, &c*] We come now to a character of much respect, that of Mr. Edmund Curl. As a plain repetition of great actions is the best praise of them, we shall only say of this eminent man, that he carried the Trade many lengths beyond what it ever before had arrived at; and that he was the envy and admiration of all his profession. He possessed himself of a command over all authors whatever; he caused them to write what he pleased; they could not call their very *Names* their own. He was not only famous among these; he was taken notice of by the *State*, the *Church*, and the *Law*, and received particular marks of distinction from each.

It will be owned that he is here introduced with all possible dignity: He speaks like the intrepid Diomed; he runs like the swift-footed Achilles; if he falls, 'tis like the beloved Nisus; and (what Homer makes to be the chief all praises) he is *favoured of the Gods*; he says but three words, and his prayer is heard; a Goddess conveys it to the seat of Jupiter: Though he loses the

IMITATIONS.

VER. 58, &c. Something like this is in Homer, Il. x. v. 220. of Diomed. Two different manners of the same author in his families are also imitated in the two following; the first, of the Bailiff, is short, unadorned, and (as the Critics well know) from *familiar life*; the second, of the Water-fowl, more extended, picturesque, and from *rural life*. The 59th verse is likewise a literal translation of one in Homer.

“ The race by vigour, not by vaunts, is won ; 59
 “ So take the hindmost, Hell.” — He said, and run.

REMARKS.

prize, he gains the victory ; the great Mother herself comforts him, she inspires him with expedients, she honours him with an immortal present (such as Achilles receives from Thetis, and Æneas from Venus) at once instructive and prophetic : After this he is unrivaled and triumphant.

The tribute our author here pays him, is a grateful return for several unmerited obligations : Many weighty animadversions on the public affairs, and many excellent and diverting pieces on private persons, has he given to his name. If ever he owed two verses to any other, he owed Mr. Curl some thousands. He was every day extending his fame, and enlarging his writings : Witness innumerable instances ; but it shall suffice only to mention the *Court-Poems*, which he meant to publish as the work of the true writer, a Lady of quality ; but being first threatned, and afterwards punished for it by Mr. Pope, he generously transferred it from *her* to *him*, and ever since printed it in his name. The single time that ever he spoke to C. was on that affair, and to that happy incident he owes all the favours since received from him : So true is the saying of Dr. Sydenham, “ that
 “ any one shall be, at some time or other, the better
 “ or the worse, for having but *seen* or *spoken* to a good or
 “ a bad man.”

IMITATIONS.

VER. 60. *So take the hindmost, Hell.]*

Occupet extremum scabies ; mihi turpe relinqui est.

Horat. de Art.

Swift as a bard the bailiff leaves behind,
 He left huge Lintot, and out-strip'd the wind.
 As when a dab-chick waddles thro' the copse
 On feet and wings, and flies, and wades, and hops;
 So lab'ring on, with shoulders, hands, and head, 65
 Wide as a wind-mill all his figure spread,
 With arms expanded Bernard rows his state,
 And left-legg'd Jacob seems to emulate.
 Full in the middle way there stood a lake,
 Which Curl's Corinna chanc'd that morn to make:

REMARKS.

VER. 70. *Curl's Corinna*] This name, it seems, was taken by one Mrs. T——, who procured some private letters of Mr. Pope's, while almost a boy, to Mr. Crom-

IMITATIONS.

VER. 64, 65.

*On feet and wings, and flies, and wades, and hops;
 So lab'ring on, with shoulders, hands, and head,]*

—— *So eagerly the fiend*

*O'er bog, o'er steep, thro' streight, rough, dense, or rare,
 With head, hands, wings, or feet, pursues his way,
 And swims; or sinks, or wades, or creeps, or flies.*

Milton, Book 2.

VER. 67, 68.

*With arms expanded, Bernard rows his state,
 And left-legg'd Jacob seems to emulate.]*

Milton of the motion of the Swan,

rows

His state with oary feet.

And Dryden, of another's, — *with two left legs.*

(Such was her wont, at early dawn to drop
 Her evening cates before his neighbour's shop,)
 Here fortun'd Curl to slide; loud shout the band,
 And Bernard! Bernard! rings thro' all the Strand.
 Obscene with filth the miscreant lies bewray'd, 75
 Fal'n in the plash his wickedness had laid:

REMARKS.

well, and sold them, without the consent of either of these Gentlemen to Curl, who printed them in 12^{mo}, 1727. He has discovered her to be the publisher, in his Key, p. 11. We only take this opportunity of mentioning the manner in which those letters got abroad, which the author was ashamed of, as very trivial things, full, not only of levities, but of wrong judgments of men and books, and only excusable from the youth and inexperience of the writer.

VER. 75. *Obscene with filth, &c.*] Though this incident may seem too low and base for the dignity of an Epic poem, the learned very well know it to be but a copy of Homer and Virgil; the very words *ὀρθος* and *fimus* are used by them, though our poet (in compliance

IMITATIONS.

VER. 63. *Here fortun'd Curl to slide;*]

*Labitur infelix, cæsis ut forte juvencis
 Fusus humum viridesque super madefecerat herbas —
 Concidit, immundoque fimo, sacroque cruore.*

Virg. *Æn.* v. of Nisus.

VER. 70. *And Bernard! Bernard!]*

—*Ut littus, Hyla, Hyla, omne sonaret.* Virg. *Ecl.* vi.

Then first (if Poets aught of truth declare)

The caitiff Vaticide conceiv'd a pray'r.

Hear Jove ! whose name my bards and I adore,
As much at least as any God's, or more ; 80

And him and his, if more devotion warms,
Down with the Bible, up with the Pope's Arms.

REMARKS.

to modern nicety) has remarkably enriched and coloured his language, as well as raised the versification, in this Episode, and in the following one of Eliza. Mr. Dryden in *Mack-Fleckno*, has not scrupled to mention the *Morning Toast* at which the fishes bite in the Thames, *Pissing Alley*, *Reliques of the Bum*, &c. but our author is more grave, and (as a fine writer says of Virgil in his *Georgics*) *tosses about his Dung with an air of Majesty*. If we consider that the exercises of his *Authors* could with justice be no higher than *tickling, chattering, braying, or diving*, it was no easy matter to invent such games as were proportioned to the meaner degree of *Booksellers*. In Homer and Virgil, Ajax and Nisus the persons drawn in this plight are *Heroes*; whereas here they are such with whom it had been great impropriety to have joined any but vile ideas; besides the natural connection there is between Libellers and common Nufances. Nevertheless I have often heard our author own, that this part of his Poem was (as it frequently happens) what cost him most trouble and pleased him least; but that he hoped it was excusable, since levelled at such as understand no delicate satyr: Thus the politest men are sometimes obliged to *swear*, when they happen to have to do with porters and oyster-wenches.

A place there is, betwixt earth, air, and seas,
 Where, from Ambrosia, Jove retires for ease.
 There in his seat two spacious vents appear, 85
 On this he sits, to that he leans his ear,
 And hears the various vows of fond mankind;
 Some beg an eastern, some a western wind:
 All vain petitions, mounting to the sky,
 With reams abundant this abode supply; 90
 Amus'd he reads, and then returns the bills,
 Sign'd with that Ichor which from Gods distils.

In office here fair Cloacina stands,
 And ministers to Jove with purest hands;

REMARKS.

VER. 82. *Down with the Bible, up with the Pope's Arms.*] The Bible, Curl's sign; the Cross-keys, Lincoln's.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 82. See Lucian's Icaro-Menippus; where this fiction is more extended.

Ibid. *A place there is, betwixt earth, air, and seas,*
Orbe locus medio est, inter terrasque, fretumque,
Cælestesque plagas ——— Ovid, Met. xii.

VER. 92. Alludes to Homer, Iliad v.

—— ῥέει δ' ἀμείβοτον αἶμα θεῶν,
 Ἰχθῆς, οἷος πρὶς τε ῥέει μακάρεσσιν θεοῖσιν.

A stream of neerous humour issuing flow'd,
Sanguine, such as celestial spirits may bleed. Milton.

VER. 93. *Cloacina*] The Roman Goddess of the common-shores.

Forth from the heap she pick'd her Vot'ry's pray'r,
 And plac'd it next him, a distinction rare ! 96
 Oft had the Goddess heard her servant's call,
 From her black grottos near the Temple-wall,
 Lift'ning delighted to the jest unclean
 Of link-boys vile, and watermen obscene : 100
 Where, as he fish'd her nether realms for Wit,
 She oft had favour'd him, and favours yet.
 Renew'd by ordure's sympathetic force,
 As oil'd with magic juices for the course,
 Vig'rous he rises, from th'effluvia strong 105
 Imbibes new-life, and scours and stinks along ;
 Re-passes Lintot, vindicates the race,
 Nor heeds the brown dishonours of his face.

And now the victor stretch'd his eager hand
 Where the tall Nothing stood, or seem'd to stand ;
 A shapeless shade, it melted from his sight, 111
 Like forms in clouds, or visions of the night !

IMITATIONS.

VER. 101. *Where as he fish'd, &c.* See the preface
 to Swift and Pope's Miscellanies.

VER. 104. *As oil'd with magic juices*] Alluding to
 the opinion that there are ointments used by witches to
 enable them to fly in the air, &c.

VER. 108. *Nor heeds the brown dishonours of his face.*

— *faciem ostentabat, & udo*
Turpia membra fimo —

Virg. Æn. v.

To seize his papers, Curl, was next thy care;
 His papers light, fly diverse, toft in air;
 Songs, sonnets, epigrams the winds uplift, 115
 And whiff 'em back to Evans, Young, and Swift.
 Th'embroider'd fuit, at least, he deem'd his prey;
 That fuit an unpaid taylor snatch'd away!

REMARKS.

VER. 118. *An unpaid taylor*] This line has been loudly complained of in *Mist*, June 8, *Dedic. to Sawney*, and others, as a most inhuman satyr on the poverty of *Poets*: But it is thought our author would be acquitted by a jury of *Taylor*s. To me this instance seems unluckily chosen; if it be a satyr on any body, it must be on a bad *paymaster*, since the person to whom they have here applied it, was a man of fortune. Not but poets may well be jealous of so great a prerogative as *non-payment*; which Mr. Dennis so far asserts, as boldly to pronounce that “if Homer himself was not in debt,

IMITATIONS.

VER. 111. *A shapeless shade, &c.*]

— *Effugit imago*

Par levibus ventis, volucrique simillima somno.

Virg. *Æn.* vi.

VER. 114. *His papers light, fly diverse, toft in air;*]
 Virgil, *Æn.* vi. of the Sibyl's leaves,

Carmina —

Turbata volent rapidis ludibria ventis.

The persons mentioned in the next line are some of those whose writings, epigrams, or jests he had owned. See note on *ψ* 50.

No rag, no scrap, of all the beau, or wit,
That once so flutter'd, and that once so writ. 120

Heav'n rings with laughter : Of the laughter vain,
Dulness, good Queen, repeats the jest again.

Three wicked imps, of her own Grubstreet choir,
She deck'd like Congreve, Addison, and Prior ;
Mears, Warner, Wilkins run : delusive thought !
Breval, Bond, Besaleel, the varlets caught. 126

REMARKS,

" it was because nobody would trust him." Pref. to Rem. on the Rape of the Lock, p. 15.

VER. 124. *Like Congreve, Addison, and Prior ;*] These authors being such whose names will reach posterity, we shall not give any account of them, but proceed to those of whom it is necessary. — Besaleel Morris was author of some satyrs on the translators of Homer, with many other things printed in news-papers. — " Bond writ a " satyr against Mr. P—. Capt. Breval was author of " *The Confederates*, an ingenious dramatic performance " to expose Mr. P. Mr. Gay, Dr. Arb. and some ladies " of quality," says CURL, Key, p. 11.

VER. 125. *Mears, Warner, Wilkins*] Booksellers, and Printers of much anonymous stuff.

VER. 126. *Breval, Bond, Besaleel,*] I foresee it will be objected from this line, that we were in an error in our assertion on y 50. of this book, that More was a fictitious name, since these persons are equally represented by the poet as phantoms. So at first sight it may seem ; but be not deceived, reader ; these also are not real persons. 'Tis true, Curl declares Breval, a captain, author of a piece called *The Confederates* ; but the same Curl

Curl stretches after Gay, but Gay is gone,
 He grasps an empty Joseph for a John:
 So Proteus, hunted in a nobler shape,
 Became, when seiz'd, a puppy, or an ape. 130
 To him the Goddess: Son! thy grief lay down,
 And turn this whole illusion on the town:
 As the sage dame, experienc'd in her trade,
 By names of Toasts retails each batter'd jade;
 (Whence hapless Monsieur much complains at Paris
 Of wrongs from Duchesses and Lady Maries;) 136
 Be thine, my stationer! this magic gift;
 Cook shall be Prior, and Concanen, Swift:

REMARKS.

first said it was written by Joseph Gay: Is his second assertion to be credited any more than his first? He likewise affirms Bond to be one who writ a satyr on our poet: But where is such a satyr to be found? where was such a writer ever heard of? As for Besaleel, it carries forgery in the very name; nor is it, as the others are, a surname. Thou may'st depend upon it, no such authors ever lived: all phantoms! SCRIBL.

VER. 128. *Joseph Gay*, a fictitious name put by Curl before several pamphlets, which made them pass with many for Mr. Gay's.

VER. 132. *And turn this whole illusion on the town:*] It was a common practice of this bookseller to publish vile pieces of obscure hands under the names of eminent authors.

VER. 138. *Cook shall be Prior,*] The man here specified was the son of a Muggletonian, who kept a pub-

So shall each hostile name become our own,
And we too boast our Garth and Addison. 140

REMARKS.

lic house at Braintree in Essex. He writ a thing called the Battle of Poets, of which Philips and Welfsted were the heroes, and wherein our author was attacked in his moral character, in relation to his Homer and Shakespear: He writ moreover a Farce of Penelope, in the preface of which also he was squinted at; and some malevolent things in the British, London, and Daily Journals. At the same time the honest gentleman wrote letters to Mr. Pope in the strongest terms protesting his innocence. His chief work was a translation of Hesiod, to which Theobald writ notes and half-notes, which he carefully owned.

VER. 138. *And Concanen, Swift:*] In the first edition of this poem there were only asterisks in this place, but the names were since inserted, merely to fill up the verse, and give ease to the ear of the reader.

VER. 140. *And we too boast our Garth and Addison.*] Nothing is more remarkable than our author's love of praising good writers. He has celebrated Sir Isaac Newton, Dr. Barrow, Dr. Atterbury, Mr. Dryden, Mr. Congreve, Mr. Wycherley, Dr. Garth, Mr. Walsh, Duke of Buckingham, Mr. Addison, Lord Lansdown; in a word, almost every man of his time that deserved it; even Cibber himself, presuming him to be author of the Careless Husband. It was very difficult to have that pleasure in a poem on this subject, yet he has found means to insert their panegyric, and has made even Dulness out of her own mouth pronounce it. It must have been particularly agreeable to him to celebrate Dr. Garth; both as his constant friend, and as he was his predecessor in this kind of satyr. The Dispensary attack-

With that she gave him (piteous of his case,
Yet smiling at his rueful length of face)

REMARKS.

ed the whole body of Apothecaries, a much more useful one undoubtedly than that of the bad Poets; if in truth this can be a body, of which no two members ever agreed. It also did what Mr. Theobald says is unpardonable, drew in *parts of private character*, and introduced *persons independant of his subject*. Much more would Boileau have incurred his censure, who left all subjects whatever, on all occasions, to fall upon the bad poets (which it is to be feared, would have been more immediately his concern.) But certainly next to commending good writers, the greatest service to learning is to expose the bad, who can only that one way be made of any use to it. This truth is very well set forth in these lines, addressed to our author:

*The Raven Rook, and pert Jackdaw,
(Tho' neither birds of moral kind)
Yet serve, if hang'd, or stuff'd with straw,
To shew us which way blows the wind.*

*Thus dirty knaves, or chatt'ring fools,
Strung up by dozens in thy lay,
Teach more by half than Dennis' rules,
And point instruction every way.*

*With Egypt's art thy pen may strive,
One potent drop let this but shed,
And ev'ry Rogue that stunk alive,
Becomes a precious Mummy dead.*

VER. 142. *Rueful length of face*)] "The decrepid
"person or figure of a man are no reflections upon his
"Genius: An honest mind will love and esteem a *man*
"of worth, though he be deformed or poor. Yet the

A shaggy tap'stry, worthy to be spread
On Codrus' old, or Dunton's modern bed;

REMARKS.

"author of the Dunciad hath libelled a person for his
" *rueful length of face!*" *Mist's Journal*, June 8. This
Genius and man of worth, whom an honest mind should
love, is Mr. Curl. True it is, he stood in the Pillory,
an incident which will lengthen the face of any man
tho' it were ever so comely, therefore is no reflection
on the natural beauty of Mr. Curl. But as to reflections
on any man's face, or figure, Mr. Dennis saith excellently;
"Natural deformity comes not by our fault;
" 'tis often occasioned by calamities and diseases, which
" a man can no more help than a monster can his de-
" formity. There is no one misfortune, and no one
" disease, but what all the rest of mankind are subject
" to. — But the deformity of this *Author* is visible, pre-
" sent, lasting, unalterable, and peculiar to himself.
" 'Tis the mark of God and Nature upon him, to give
" us warning that we should hold no society with him,
" as a creature not of our original, nor of our species:
" and they who have refused to take this warning which
" God and nature have given them, and have in spite
" of it by a senseless presumption ventured to be fami-
" liar with him, have severely suffered, &c. 'Tis cer-

IMITATIONS.

VER. 141. 142. ——— piteous of his case,
Yet smiling at his rueful length of face.)]

——— *Risit pater optimus illi.* ———

Me liceat casum miserere infantis amici ———

Sic fatus, tergum Gætuli immane leonis, &c.

Virg. *Æn.* v.

Instructive work! whose wry-mouth'd portraiture
Display'd the fates her confessors endure. 246

REMARKS.

"tain his original is not from Adam, but from the
"Devil," &c. Dennis, Charact. of Mr. P. octavo,
1716.

Admirably it is observed by Mr. Dennis against Mr. Law, p. 33, "That the language of Billingsgate can
"never be the Language of Charity, nor consequently of
"Christianity." I should else be tempted to use the
language of a Critic; for what is more provoking to a
commentator, than to behold his author thus portrayed? Yet I consider it really hurts not *him*; whereas maliciously to call some others dull might do them prejudice with a world too apt to believe it. Therefore, though Mr. D. may call another a *little ass* or a *young toad*, far be it from us to call him a *toothless lion* or an *old serpent*. Indeed, had I written these notes (as was once my intent) in the learned language, I might have given him the appellations of *Balatro*, *calceatum caput*, *scurra in triviis*, being phrases in good esteem and frequent usage among the best learned: But in our mother-tongue, were I to tax any gentleman of the Dunciad, surely it should be in words not to the vulgar intelligible; whereby christian charity, decency, and good accord among authors, might be preserved.

SCRIBL.

The good Scriblerus here, as on all occasions, eminently shews his humanity. But it was far otherwise with the gentlemen of the Dunciad, whose scurrilities were always personal, and of that nature which provoked every honest man but Mr. Pope, yet never to be lamented, since they occasioned the following amiable Verses:

Earless on high, stood unabash'd De Foe,
And Tutchin flagrant from the scourge below :

REMARKS.

*While Malice, Pope, denies thy page
Its own celestial fire,
While Critics, and while Bards in rage
Admiring won't admire :*

*While wayward pens thy worth assail,
And envious tongues decry;
These times tho' many a Friend bewail,
These times bewail not I.*

*But when the World's loud praise is thine,
And spleen no more shall blame,
When with thy Homer thou shalt shine
In one establish'd fame;*

*When none shall rail, and ev'ry lay
Devote a wreath to thee;
That day (for come it will) that day
Shall I lament to see.*

VER. 143. *A shaggy tap'stry,*] A sorry kind of Tapestry frequent in old Inns, made of worsted or some coarser stuff; like that which is spoken of by Donne—*Faces as frightful as theirs who whip Christ in old hangings.* The imagery woven in it alludes to the mantle of Cloanthus, in Æn. v.

VER. 144. *On Codrus' old, and Dunton's modern bed;*] Of Codrus the poet's bed, see Juvenal, describing his poverty very copiously, Sat. iii. § 103, &c.

Lectus erat Codro, &c.

*Codrus had but one bed, so short to boot,
That his short Wife's short legs hung dangling out.*

There Ridpath, Roper, cudgell'd might ye view,
The very worsted still look'd black and blue : 150

REMARKS.

*His cupboard's head six earthen pitchers grac'd,
Beneath them was his trusty tankard plac'd;
And to support this noble plate, there lay
A bending Chiron, cast from honest clay.
His few Greek books a rotten chest contain'd,
Whose covers much of mouldiness complain'd,
Where mice and rats devour'd poetic bread,
And on heroic verse luxuriously were fed.
'Tis true poor Codrus nothing had to boast,
And yet poor Codrus all that nothing lost.*

Dryden.

But Concanen, in his dedication of the letters, advertisements, &c. to the author of the Dunciad, assures us that
“ Juvenal never satyriized the Poverty of Codrus.”

John Dunton was a broken bookseller and abusive Scribler; he writ Neck or Nothing, a violent satyr on some ministers of state, The danger of a Death-bed Repentance, a libel on the Duke of Devonshire and the Right Reverend Bishop of Peterborough, &c.

VER. 149. *And Tutchin flagrant from the scourge,*] John Tutchin, author of some vile verses, and of a weekly paper called the Observator: He was sentenced to be whipped through several towns in the west of England, upon which he petitioned King James II. to be hanged. When that prince died in exile, he wrote an invective against his memory, occasioned by some humane elegies on his death. He lived to the time of Queen Anne.

VER. 149. *There Ridpath, Roper,*] Authors of the Flying-post and Post-boy, two scandalous papers on different sides, for which they equally and alternately deserved to be cudgelled, and were so.

Himself among the story'd chiefs he spies,
 As from the blanket high in air he flies,
 And oh! (he cry'd) what street, what lane but knows
 Our purgings, pumpings, blankettings, and blows?
 In ev'ry loom our labours shall be seen, 155
 And the fresh vomit run for ever green!

See in the circle next, Eliza plac'd,
 Two babes of love close clinging to her waist;

REMARKS.

VER. 151. *Himself among the story'd chiefs he spies,*] The history of Curl's being tossed in a blanket, and whipped by the scholars of Westminster, is ingeniously and pathetically related in a poem entituled Neck or Nothing. Of his purging and vomiting, see A full and true Account of a horrid Revenge on the body of Edm. Curl, &c. in Swift and Pope's Miscell.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 151. *Himself among the story'd chiefs he spies*] *Se quoque principibus permixtum agnovit Achi-vis —*
Constitit, & lacrymans: Quis jam locus, inquit, Achate!
Quæ regio in terris nostri non plena laboris?
 Virg. Æn. i.

VER. 156. *And the fresh vomit run for ever green!*] A parody on these of a late noble author:

His bleeding arm had furnish'd all their rooms,
And run for ever purple in the looms.

VER. 156. *Two babes of love close clinging to her waist;*] *Cressa genus, Pholoë, geminique sub ubere nati.*
 Virg. Æn. v.

Fair as before her works she stands confess'd,
In flow'rs and pearls by bounteous Kirkall dress'd.

REMARKS.

VER. 157. *See in the circle next, Eliza plac'd,*] In this game is expos'd, in the most contemptuous manner, the profligate licentiousness of those shameless scriblers (for the most part of that Sex, which ought least to be capable of such malice or impudence) who in libellous Memoirs and Novels, reveal the faults or misfortunes of both sexes, to the ruin of public fame, or disturbance of private happiness. Our good poet (by the whole cast of his work being obliged not to take off the Irony) where he could not shew his indignation, hath shewn his contempt, as much as possible; having here drawn as vile a picture as could be represented in the colours of Epic poesy.

SCRIBL.

Ibid. *Eliza Haywood*; this woman was authoress of those most scandalous books called the Court of Carimania, and the New Utopia. For the *two babes of love*, see CURL, Key, p. 22. But whatever reflection he is pleased to throw upon this Lady, surely it was what from him she little deserved, who had celebrated Curl's undertakings for *Reformation of manners*, and declared herself "to be so perfectly acquainted with the sweetness of his disposition, and that tenderness with which he considered the errors of his fellow-creatures; that, though she should find the little inadvertencies of her own life recorded in his papers, she was certain it would be done in such a manner as she could not but approve." Mrs. HAYWOOD, *Hist. of Clar.* printed in the *Female Dunciad*, p. 18.

VER. 160. *Kirkall*, the name of an Engraver. Some of this Lady's works were printed in four volumes in 12^{mo}. with her picture thus dressed up, before them.

The Goddess then : " Who best can send on high
 " The salient spout, far-streaming to the sky;
 " His be yon Juno of majestic size,
 " With cow-like udders, and with ox-like eyes.
 " This China Jordan, let the chief o'ercome 165
 " Replenish, not ingloriously, at home."

Osborne and Curl accept the glorious strife,
 (Tho' this his Son dissuades, and that his Wife.)

REMARKS.

VER. 167. *Osborne*] A Bookseller in Grays-Inn, very well qualified by his Impudence to act this part; and therefore placed here instead of a less deserving Predecessor. This man published advertisements for a year together, pretending to sell Mr. Pope's Subscription books of Homer's Iliad at half the price: Of which books he had none, but cut to the size of them (which was Quarto) the common books, in a small folio, without Copper-

IMITATIONS.

VER. 163. — *yon Juno* —

With cow-like udders, and with ox-like eyes.]

In allusion to Homer's Βοῶπις πρόβα "Hen.

VER. 165. *This China Jordan,]*

Tertius Argolica hac galea contentus abito.

Virg. *Æn.* vi.

In the games of Homer, Il. xxiii. there are set together, as prizes, a Lady and a Kettle, as in this place Mrs. Haywood and a Jordan. But there the preference in value is given to the Kettle, at which Mad. Dacier is justly displeased. Mrs. H. is here treated with distinction, and acknowledged to be the more valuable of the two.

One on his manly confidence relies,
 One on his vigour and superiour size. 170
 First Osborne lean'd against his letter'd post;
 It rose, and labour'd to a curve at most.
 So Jove's bright bow displays its wat'ry round,
 (Sure sign, that no spectator shall be drown'd)

REMARKS.

plates, on a worse paper, and never above half the value.

Upon this Advertisment the Gazetteer harangued thus, July 6, 1739. "How melancholy must it be to a
 "Writer to be so unhappy as to see his works hawked
 "for sale in a manner so fatal to his fame! How, with
 "Honour to yourself, and justice to your Subscribers,
 "can this be done? What an Ingratitude to be charged
 "on the *Only honest Poet* that lived in 1738! and than
 "whom *Virtue* has not had a shriller Trumpeter for

IMITATIONS.

VER. 169, 170. *One on his manly confidence relies,
 One on his vigour]*

Ille — melior motu, fretusque juventa;

Hic membris & mole valens.

Virg. Æn. v.

VER. 173, 174. *So Jove's bright bow* —

(Sure sign —

The words of Homer, of the Rain-bow, in Iliad xi.

ὅς τ' ἐς Κρονίων

Ἐν νεφέῃ στήθεξ, τέρας μερόπων ἀνθρώπων.

*Que le fils de Saturn a fondex dans les nues, pour être
 dans tous les âges une signe à tous les mortels. Dacier.*

A second effort brought but new disgrace, 175
 The wild Meander wash'd the Artist's face :
 Thus the small jett, which hasty hands unlock,
 Spirts in the gard'ner's eyes who turns the cock.
 Not so from shameless Curl ; impetuous spread
 The stream, and smoking flourish'd o'er his head,
 So (fam'd like thee for turbulence and horns) 181
 Eridanus his humble fountain scorns ;

REMARKS.

" many ages ! That you were once generally admired
 " and esteemed can be denied by none ; but that you
 " and your works are now despised, is verified by this
 " fact : " which being utterly false, did not indeed much
 humble the Author, but drew this just chastisement on
 the lying Bookseller.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 181, 182.

*So (fam'd like thee for turbulence and horns)
 Eridanus]*

Virgil mentions these two qualifications of Eridanus,
 Georg. iv.

*Et gemina auratus taurino cornua vultu,
 Eridanus, quo non alius per pinguis culta
 In mare purpureum violentior effluit amnis.*

The Poets fabled of this river Eridanus, that it flowed
 through the skies. Denham, Cooper's Hill :

*Heav'n her Eridanus no more shall boast,
 Whose fame in thine, like lesser currents lost ;
 Thy nobler stream shall visit Jove's abodes,
 To shine among the stars, and bathe the Gods.*

Thro' half the heav'ns he pours th'exalted urn;
His rapid waters in their passage burn.

REMARKS.

VER. 183. *Thro' half the heav'ns he pours th'exalted urn;*] In a manuscript Dunciad (where are some marginal corrections of some gentlemen some time deceased) I have found another reading of these lines, thus,

*And lifts his urn, thro' half the heav'ns to flow;
His rapid waters in their passage glow.*

This I cannot but think the right: For first, though the difference between *burn* and *glow* may seem not very material to others, to me I confess the latter has an elegance, a *je ne sçay quoy*, which is much easier to be conceived than explained. Secondly, every reader of our Poet must have observed how frequently he uses this word *glow* in other parts of his works: To instance only in his Homer;

- (1.) Iliad ix. ♪ 726. — *With one resentment glows.*
- (2.) Iliad xi. ♪ 626. — *There the battle glows.*
- (3.) Ibid. ♪ 985. — *The closing flesh that instant ceas'd
to glow.*
- (4.) Iliad. xii. ♪ 45. — *Encompass'd Hector glows.*
- (5.) Ibid. ♪ 475. — *His beating breast with gen'rous
ardour glows.*
- (6.) Iliad xyiii. ♪ 591. *Another part glow'd with re-
fulgent arms.*
- (7.) Ibid. ♪ 654. — *And curl'd on silver props in order
glow.*

I am afraid of growing too luxuriant in examples, or I could stretch this catalogue to a great extent, but these are enough to prove his fondness for this beautiful word, which, therefore, let all future editions replace here.

Swift as it mounts, all follow with their eyes; 185
Still happy Impudence obtains the prize.

Thou triumph'ft, Victor of the high-wrought day,
And the pleas'd dame, soft-smiling, lead'ft away.

REMARKS.

I am aware, after all, that *burn* is the proper word to convey an idea of what was said to be Mr. Curl's condition at this time: But from that very reason I infer the direct contrary. For surely every *lover of our author* will conclude he had more *humanity* than to insult a man on such a misfortune or calamity, which could never befall him purely by his *own fault*, but from an unhappy communication with another. This Note is half Mr. THEOBALD, half SCRIBL.

VER. 187. *The high wrought-day,*] Some affirm, this was originally, *well-p—ft day*; but the Poet's decency would not suffer it.

Here the learned Scriblerus manifests great anger; he exclaims against all such *Conjectural Emendations* in this manner: "Let it suffice, O Pallas! that every noble Ancient, Greek or Roman, hath suffered the impertinent correction of every Dutch, German, and Switz School-master! Let our English at least escape, whose intrinsic is scarce of marble so solid, as not be impaired or soiled by such rude and dirty hands. Suffer them to call their works their own, and after death at least to find rest and sanctuary from Critics! When these men have ceased to rail, let them not begin to do worse, to comment! Let them not conjecture into nonsense, correct out of all correctness, and restore into obscurity and confusion. Miserable fate! which can befall only the sprightliest wits that have written, and will befall them only from such dull ones as could never write!"

SCRIBL.

Osborne, thro' perfect modesty o'ercome,
Crown'd with the Jordan, walks contented home.

But now for Authors nobler palms remain; 191
Room for my Lord! three jockeys in his train;
Six huntsmen with a shout precede his chair:
He grins, and looks broad nonsense with a stare.
His honour's meaning Dulness thus exprest, 195
"He wins this Patron, who can tickle best."

He chinks his purse, and takes his seat of state:
With ready quills the Dedicators wait;
Now at his head the dext'rous task commence,
And, instant, fancy feels th'imputed sense; 200
Now gentle touches wanton o'er his face,
He struts Adonis, and affects grimace:
Rolli the feather to his ear conveys,
Then his nice taste directs our Operas:
Bentley his mouth with classic flatt'ry opes, 205
And the puff'd orator bursts out in tropes.

REMARKS.

VER. 203. *Paolo Antonio Rolli*, an Italian Poet, and writer of many Operas in that language, which, partly by the help of his genius, prevailed in England near twenty years. He taught Italian to some fine Gentlemen who affected to direct the Operas.

VER. 205. *Bentley his mouth*, &c.] Not spoken of the famous Dr. Richard Bentley, but of one Thom. Bentley, a small critic, who aped his uncle in a little *Horace*.

But Welsted most the Poet's healing balm
Strives to extract from his soft, giving palm;

REMARKS.

The great one was intended to be dedicated to the Lord Hallifax, but (on a change of the Ministry) was given to the Earl of Oxford; for which reason the little one was dedicated to his son the Lord Harley. A taste of his *Classic Elocution* may be seen in this following Panegyric on the Peace of Utrecht. *Cupimus Patrem tuum, fulgentissimum illud Orbis Anglicani jubar, adorare. O ingens Reipublicæ nostræ columen! O fortunatam tanto Heroë Britanniam! Illi tali tantoque viro, DEUM per Omnia adfuisse, manumque ejus & mentem direxisse, CERTISSIMUM EST. Hujus enim Unius ferè opera, æquissimis & perhonorificis conditionibus, diuturno, heu nimium! bello, finem impostum videmus. O Diem æterna memoria dignissimam! qua terrores Patriæ omnes excidit, Pacemque diu exoptatam toti fere Europæ restituit, ille Populi Anglicani Amor, Harleius.*

Thus critically (that is verbally) translated:

“Thy Father, that most refulgent star of the Anglican
“Orb, we much desire to adore! Oh mighty Column
“of our Republic! Oh Britain, fortunate in such an
“Hero! That to such and so great a Man GOD was
“ever present, in every thing, and all along directed
“both his hand and his heart, is a Most Absolute Cer-
“tainty! For it is in a manner by the operation of this
“Man alone, that we behold a War (alas! how much
“too long an one!) brought at length to an end, on
“the most just and most honourable Conditions. Oh Day
“eternally to be memorated! wherein All the Terrors
“of his Country were ended, and a PEACE (long wish'd
“for by almost all Europe) was restored by HARLEY,
“the Love and Delight of the People of England.”

Unlucky Welsted! thy unfeeling master,
The more thou ticklest, gripes his fist the faster. 210

REMARKS.

But that this Gentleman can write in a different style, may be seen in a Letter he printed to Mr. Pope, wherein several Noble Lords are treated in a most extraordinary language, particularly the Lord Bolingbroke abused for that very *PEACE* which he here makes the *single work* of the Earl of Oxford, directed by *God Almighty*.

VER. 207. *Welsted*] Leonard Welsted, author of *The Triumvirate*, or a Letter in verse from Palæmon to Celia at Bath, which was meant for a satyr on Mr. P. and some of his friends, about the year 1718. He writ other things which we cannot remember. Smedley, in his *Metamorphosis of Scriblerus*, mentions one, the Hymn of a *Gentleman* to his *Creator*: And there was another in praise either of a Cellar, or a Garret. L. W. characterized in the treatise *περὶ Βάθους*, or the Art of Sinking, as a Didapper, and after as an Eel, is said to be this person, by Dennis, *Daily Journal* of May 11, 1728. He was also characterized under another animal, a Mole, by the author of the ensuing Simile, which was handed about at the same time:

*Dear Welsted, mark, in dirty hole,
That painful animal, a Mole:
Above ground never born to grow;
What mighty stir it keeps below?
To make a Mole-hill all this strife!
It digs, pokes, undermines for life.
How proud a little dirt to spread;
Conscious of nothing o'er its head!
'Till, lab'ring on for want of eyes,
It blunders into Light — and dies.*

You have him again in book 3. v 170.

While thus each hand promotes the pleasing pain,
 And quick sensations skip from vein to vein;
 A youth unknown to Phœbus, in despair,
 Puts his last refuge all in heav'n and pray'r.
 What force have pious vows! The Queen of Love
 His Sister sends, her vot'refs, from above. 216
 As taught by Venus, Paris learnt the art
 To touch Achilles' only tender part;
 Secure, thro' her, the noble prize to carry,
 He marches off, his Grace's Secretary. 220
 Now turn to diff'rent sports (the Goddess cries)
 And learn, my sons, the wond'rous pow'r of Noise.
 To move, to raise, to ravish ev'ry heart,
 With Shakespear's nature, or with Johnson's art,

REMARKS.

VER. 213. *A youth unknown to Phœbus, &c.*] The satyr of this Episode being levelled at the base flatteries of authors to worthless wealth or greatness, concludes here with an excellent lesson to such men: That altho' their pens and praises were as exquisite as they conceit of themselves, yet (even in their own mercenary views) a creature unlettered, who serveth the passions, or pimpeth to the pleasures, of such vain, braggart, puffed Nobility, shall with those patrons be much more inward, and of them much higher rewarded. SCRIBL.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 223, 225. *To move, to raise, &c.*

Let others aim: 'Tis yours to shake, &c.]

Excudent alii spirantia mollius æra,

Let others aim : 'Tis yours to shake the soul 225
 With Thunder rumbling from the mustard bowl,
 With horns and trumpets now to madness swell,
 Now sink in sorrows with a tolling bell ;
 Such happy arts attention can command,
 When fancy flags, and sense is at a stand : 230
 Improve we these. Three Cat-calls be the bribe
 Of him, whose chatt'ring shames the Monkey tribe.
 And his this Drum, whose hoarse heroic base
 Drowns the loud clarion of the braying As.

REMARKS.

VER. 226. *With thunder rumbling from the mustard bowl,*] The old way of making Thunder and Mustard were the same ; but since, it is more advantageously performed by troughs of wood with stops in them. Whether Mr. Dennis was the inventor of that improvement, I know not ; but it is certain, that being once at a Tragedy of a new author, he fell into a great passion at hearing some, and cried, " S'death ! that is *my* Thunder."

VER. 228. *With a tolling bell ;*] A mechanical help to the Pathetic, not unuseful to the modern writers of Tragedy.

VER. 231. *Three Cat-calls*] Certain musical instruments used by one sort of Critics to confound the Poets of the Theatre.

IMITATIONS.

Credo equidem, vivos ducent de marmore vultus, &c.

Tu regere imperio populos, Romane, memento,

Hæ tibi erunt artes ———

Now thousand tongues are heard in one loud din :
 The Monkey-mimics rush discordant in ; 236
 'Twas chatt'ring, grinning, mouthing, jabb'ring all,
 And Noise and Norton, Brangling and Breval,
 Dennis and Dissonance, and captious art,
 And snip-snap short, and interruption smart, 240
 And Demonstration thin, and Thefes thick,
 And Major, Minor, and Conclusion quick.
 Hold (cry'd the Queen) a Cat-call each shall win;
 Equal your merits ! equal is your din !
 But that this well-disputed game may end, 245
 Sound forth my Brayers, and the welkin rend.

As when the long-ear'd milky mothers wait
 At some sick miser's triple-bolted gate,
 For their defrauded, absent foals they make
 A moan so loud, that all the Guild awake ; 250

REMARKS.

VER. 238. Norton] See § 417. — J. Durant Breval, Author of a very extraordinary Book of Travels, and some Poems. See before, note on § 126.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 243, *A Cat-call each shall win, &c.*]

*Non nostrum inter vos tantas componere lites,
 Et vitula tu dignus, & hic —* Virg. Ecl. iii.

VER. 247. A Simile with a long tail, in the manner of Homer.

Sore sighs sir Gilbert, starting at the bray,
 From dreams of millions, and three groats to pay!
 So swells each wind-pipe; As intones to As,
 Harmonic twang! of leather, horn, and brass;
 Such as from lab'ring lungs th'Enthusiast blows, 255
 High Notes, attempt'ed to the vocal nose:
 Or such as bellow from the deep Divine; [thine.
 There Webster! peal'd thy voice, and Whitfield!
 But far o'er all, sonorous Blackmore's strain;
 Walls, steeples, skies, bray back to him again. 260

REMARKS.

VER. 258. *Webster — and Whitfield*] The one the writer of a News-paper, called the Weekly Miscellany, the other a Field-preacher. *This* thought the only means of advancing Christianity was by the New-birth of religious madness; *That*, by the old death of fire and fag-

IMITATIONS.

VER. 260. *Bray back to him again.*] A figure of speech taken from Virgil:

Et vox assensu nemorum ingeminata remugit.

Georg. iii.

He hears his numerous herds low o'er the plain,

While neighb'ring hills low back to them again.

Cowley.

The poet here celebrated, sir R. B. delighted much in the word *bray*, which he endeavoured to ennoble by applying it to the sound of *Armour, War, &c.* In imitation of him, and strengthened by his authority, our author has here admitted it into Heroic poetry.

In Tot'nam fields the brethren, with amaze,
 Prick all their ears up, and forget to graze;
 Long Chanc'ry-lane retentive rolls the sound,
 And courts to courts return it round and round;
 Thames wafts it thence to Rufus' roaring hall, 265
 And Hungerford re-echoes bawl for bawl.

REMARKS.

got: And therefore they agreed in this, though in no other earthly thing, to abuse all the sober Clergy. From the small success of these two extraordinary persons we may learn how little hurtful *Bigotry* and *Enthusiasm* are, while the Civil Magistrate prudently forbears to lend his power to the one, in order to the employing it against the other.

VER. 263. *Long Chanc'ry-lane*] The place where the offices of Chancery are kept. The long detention of Clients in that Court, and the difficulty of getting out, is humourously allegorized in these lines.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 262. *Prick all their ears up, and forget to graze;*
Immemor herbarum quos est mirata juventa.

Virg. Ecl. viii.

The progress of the sound from place to place, and the scenery here of the bordering regions, Totenham-fields, Chancery-lane, the Thames, Westminster-hall, and Hungerford-stairs, are imitated from Virgil, Æn. vii. on the sounding the horn of Ælecto:

*Audiit & Triviæ longe lacus, audiit amnis
 Sulphurea Nar albus aqua, fontesque Velini, &c.*

All hail him victor in both gifts of song,
Who sings so loudly, and who sings so long.

REMARKS.

VER. 268. *Who sings so loudly, and who sings so long.*]
A just character of sir Richard Blackmore knight, who
(as Mr. Dryden expresth it)

Writ to the rumbling of his coach's wheels,

and whose indefatigable Muse produced no less than six Epic poems: Prince and King Arthur, twenty books; Eli-za, ten; Alfred, twelve; the Redeemer, six; besides Job, in folio; the whole Book of Psalms; the Creation, seven books; Nature of Man, three books; and many more. 'Tis in this sense he is styled afterwards the *everlasting Blackmore*. Notwithstanding all which, Mr. Gildon seems assured, that "this admirable author did not think him-
"self upon the *same foot* with *Homer*." Comp. Art of Poetry, vol. i. p. 108.

But how different is the judgment of the author of Characters of the times? p. 25. who says "Sir Richard
"is unfortunate in happening to mistake his proper ta-
"lents; and that he has not for many years been *so much*
"as named, or even *thought of* among writers." Even Mr. Dennis differs greatly from his friend Mr. Gildon:
"Blackmore's *Action* (saith he) has neither unity, nor
"integrity, nor morality, nor universality; and conse-
"quently he can have no *Fable*, and no *Heroic Poem*:
"His Narration is neither probable, delightful, nor won-
"derful; his Characters have none of the necessary qua-
"lifications; the things contained in his Narration are
"neither in their own nature delightful, nor numerous
"enough, nor rightly disposed, nor surprising, nor

This labour past, by Bridewell all descend,
(As morning-pray'r, and flagellation end) 270

REMARKS.

"pathetic."—Nay he proceeds so far as to say sir Richard has *no Genius*; first laying down, that "Genius is caused by a *furious joy and pride of soul*, on the conception of an *extraordinry Hint*. Many Men (says he) "have their *Hints*, without these motions of *fury* and *pride of soul*, because they want fire enough to agitate their spirits; and these we call cold writers. Others who have a great deal of fire, but have not excellent organs, feel the forementioned *motions*, without the *extraordinary hints*; and these we call fustian writers. But he declares that sir Richard had neither the *Hints*, nor the *Motions*." Remarks on Pr. Arth. octavo, 1696. Preface.

This gentleman in his first works abused the character of Mr. Dryden; and in his last, of Mr. Pope, accusing him in very high and sober terms of prophaneness and immorality (Essay on Polite Writing, vol. ii. p. 270.) on a mere report from Edm. Curl, that he was author of a Travestie on the first Psalm. Mr. Dennis took up the same report, but with the addition of what sir Richard had neglected, an *Argument to prove it*; which being very curious, we shall here transcribe. "It was he who burlesqued the Psalm of David. It is apparent to me that Psalm was burlesqued by a *Popish rhymester*. Let rhyming persons who have been brought up *Protestants*, be otherwise what they will, let them be rakes, let them be scoundrels, let them be *Atheists*, yet education has made an invincible impresson on them in behalf of the sacred writings. But a *Popish rhymester* has been brought up with a contempt for those sacred writings; now show me another *Popish*

To where Fleet-ditch with disemboing streams
Rolls the large tribute of dead dogs to Thames,

REMARKS.

“*rhymester* but he.” This manner of argumentation is usual with Mr. Dennis; he has employed the same against sir Richard himself, in a like charge of *Impiety* and *Irreligion*. “All Mr. Blackmore’s celestial Machines, as they cannot be defended so much as by common received opinion, so are they directly contrary to the doctrine of the Church of England; for the visible descent of an Angel must be a miracle. Now it is the doctrine of the Church of England that miracles had ceased a long time before Prince Arthur came into the world. Now if the doctrine of the church of England be true, as we are obliged to believe, then are all the celestial machines in Prince Arthur unsufferable, as wanting, not only human, but divine probability. But if the machines are sufferable, that is if they have so much as divine probability, then it follows of necessity that the doctrine of the Church is false. So I leave it to every impartial Clergyman to consider,” &c. Preface to the Remarks on Prince Arthur.

VER. 270. *As morning pray’r and flagellation end.* It is between eleven and twelve in the morning, after church service, that the criminals are whipt in Bridewell. — This is to mark punctually the *time* of the day: Homer does it by the circumstance of the Judges rising from court, or of the Labourer’s dinner; our author by one very proper both to the *Persons* and the *Scene* of his poem, which we may remember commenced in the evening of the Lord-mayor’s day: The first book passed in *hat night*; the next *morning* the games begin in the

The King of dykes ! than whom no sluice of mud
With deeper fable blots the silver flood.

“ Here strip, my children ! here at once leap in, 275

“ Here prove who best can dash thro thick and thin,

“ And who the most in love of dirt excel,

“ Or dark dexterity of groping well.

“ Who flings most filth, and wide pollutes around

“ The stream, be his the Weekly Journals bound,

REMARKS.

Strand, thence along Fleet-street (places inhabited by Booksellers) then they proceed by Bridewell toward Fleet-ditch, and lastly thro' Ludgate to the City and the Temple of the Goddess.

VER. 276, 277, 278. *Dash thro' thick and thin, — Love of dirt — dark dexterity*] The three chief qualifications of Party-writers ; to stick at nothing, to delight in flinging dirt, and to slander in the dark by guess.

VER. 280. *The Weekly Journals*] Papers of news and scandal intermixed, on different sides and parties, and frequently shifting from one side to the other, called the London Journal, British Journal, Daily Journal, &c. the concealed writers of which for some time were Oldmixon, Roome, Arnall, Concanen, and others ; persons never seen by our author.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 273. *The King of dykes ! &c.*]

Fluviorum rex Eridanus,

— *quo non alius, per pingua culta,*

In mare purpureum violentior influit amnis.

Virg.

"A pig of lead to him who dives the best; 281

"A peck of coals a-piece shall glad the rest."

In naked majesty Oldmixon stands,
And Milo-like surveys his arms and hands;

REMARKS.

VER. 282. *A peck of coals a-piece*] Our indulgent Poet, whenever he has spoken of any dirty or low work, constantly puts us in mind of the *Poverty* of the offenders, as the only extenuation of such practices. Let any one but remark, when a Thief, a Pick-pocket, an Highwayman, or a Knight of the post are spoken of, how much our hate to those characters is lessened, if they add a *needy* Thief, a *poor* Pick-pocket, an *hungry* Highwayman, a *starving* Knight of the post, &c. With this View the author opened his poem with the Cause of Poetry and Poverty, thereby expressly imputing all scandalous rhymes, scurrilous weekly papers, lying news, base flatteries, wretched elegies, songs, and verses (even from those sung at Court, to ballads in the street) not so much to malice or servility, as to dulness; and not so much to dulness, as to necessity. And thus, at the very commencement of his satyr, made an apology for all that were to be satyriized.

VER. 283. *In naked Majesty Oldmixon stands,*] Mr. JOHN OLDMIXON, next to Mr. Dennis, the most ancient Critic of our Nation; an unjust censurer of Mr. Addison in his prose Essay on Criticism, whom also in his imitation of Bouhours (called the Arts of Logic and Rhetoric) he misrepresents in plain matter of fact; for in p. 45. he cites the Spectator as abusing Dr. Swift by name, where there is not the least hint of it; and in p. 304. is so injurious as to suggest, that Mr. Addison

Then fighting, thus, "And am I now threescore?
 "Ah why, ye Gods! should two and two make four?"

REMARKS.

himself writ that Tatler, N. 43. which says of his own Simile, that "'Tis as great as ever entered into the
 "mind of man." "In Poetry he was not so happy
 "as laborious, and therefore characterised by the Tatler,
 "N. 62. by the name of *Omicron the Unborn Poet*." Curl, Key, p. 13. "He writ Dramatic works, and a
 "volume of Poetry, consisting of heroic Epistles, &c.
 "some whereof are very well done," saith that great Judge Mr. Jacob, in his Lives of Poets, vol. ii. p. 303.

In his Essay on Criticism, and the Arts of Logic and Rhetoric, he frequently reflects on our Author. But the top of his character was a Perverter of History, in that scandalous one of the Stuarts, in folio, and his Critical History of England, two volumes, octavo. Being employed by bishop Kennet, in publishing the Historians in his Collection, he falsified Daniel's Chronicle in numberless places. Yet this very man, in the preface to the first of these books, advanced a *particular Fact* to charge three eminent persons of falsifying the lord Clarendon's History; which fact has been disproved by Dr. Atterbury late bishop of Rochester, then the only survivor of them; and the particular part he pretended to be falsified, produced since, after almost ninety years, in that noble author's *own hand*. He was all his life a virulent Party-writer for hire, and received his reward in a small place, which he enjoyed to his death.

He is here likened to Milo, in allusion to that verse of Ovid,

—*Fletque Milon senior, cum spectat inanes
 Herculeis similes, fluidos pendere lacertos:*

Book II. The DUNCIAD. 101

He said, and climb'd a stranded lighter's height,
 Shot to the black abyfs, and plung'd down-right.
 The Senior's judgment all the crowd admire,
 Who but to sink the deeper, rose the higher. . . 290
 Next Smedley div'd ; flow circles dimpled o'er
 The quaking mud, that clos'd, and op'd no more.
 All look, all sigh, and call on Smedley lost ;
 Smedley in vain resounds thro' all the coast.

REMARKS.

either with regard to his Age, or because he was undone by trying to pull to pieces an Oak that was too strong for him.

————— *Remember Milo's end,
 Wedg'd in that timber which he strove to rend.*

Lord Rosc.

VER. 286. "*Ab why, ye Gods! should two and two make four?*"] Very reasonably doth this ancient critic complain : Without doubt it was a fault in the constitution of things. For the Gods, as a Greek writer saith, *having given the world to man for a subject of disputation*, they seemed to mock him with a penurious gift when they made any thing certain : Hence those superior masters of wisdom, the *Sceptics* and *Academics*, reasonably

IMITATIONS.

VER. 293. *And call on Smedley lost ; &c.]*

*Alcides wept in vain for Hylas lost,
 Hylas, in vain, resounds thro' all the coast.*

Lord Roscom. Translat. of Virgil's 6th Ecl.

Then * essay'd; scarce vanish'd out of sight, 295
 He buoys up instant, and returns to light:
 He bears no token of the fabler streams,
 And mounts far off among the Swans of Thames.
 True to the bottom, see Concanen creep,
 A cold, long-winded, native of the deep: 300

REMARKS.

conclude that *two and two do not make four*. SCRIBL.

But we need not go so far, to remark what the Poet principally intended, the absurdity of complaining of *old age*, which must necessarily happen, as long as we are indulged in our desires of adding one year to another.

VER. 291. *Next Smedley diu'd;*] The person here mentioned, an Irishman, was author and publisher of many scurrilous pieces, a weekly Whitehall Journal, in the year 1722. in the name of sir James Baker; and particularly whole volumes of Billingsgate against Dr. Swift and Mr. Pope, called Gulliveriana and Alexandriana, printed in octavo, 1728.

VER. 195. *Then * essay'd;*] A Gentleman of genius and spirit, who was secretly dipt in some papers of this kind, on whom our Poet bestows a panegyric instead of a satyr, as deserving to be better employed than in Party-quarrels and personal invectives.

VER. 299. *Concanen*] MATTHEW CONCANEN, an Irishman, bred to the law. He abused Dr. Swift, to whom he had obligations, to which Smedley (one of his brethren in enmity to Swift) alludes in his *Metamorphosis of Scriblerus*, p. 7. accusing him of "having" boasted of what he had not written, but others had "revised and done for him." He was author of several dull and dead scurrilities in the British and London Journals, and in a paper called the Speculatist. In a pam-

If perseverance gain the Diver's prize,
 Not everlasting Blackmore this denies :
 No noise, no stir, no motion can'st thou make,
 Th'unconscious stream sleeps o'er thee like a lake.

Next plung'd a feeble, but a desp'rate pack, 305
 With each a sickly brother at his back :
 Sons of a Day ! just buoyant on the flood,
 Then number'd with the puppies in the mud.
 Ask ye their names ? I sooner could disclose
 The names of these blind puppies than of those. 310

REMARKS.

phlet, called a Supplement to the Profund; he dealt very unfairly with our Poet, not only frequently imputing to him Mr Broome's verses (for which he might indeed seem in some degree accountable, having corrected what that gentleman did) but those of the duke of Buckingham, and others : To this rare piece somebody humorously caused him to take for his motto, *De profundis clamavi*. He was since a hired scribler in the Daily Courant, where he poured forth much Billingsgate against the lord Bolingbroke, and others; after which this man was surprisngly promoted to administer Justice and Law in Jamaica.

VER. 306, 307. *With each a sickly brother at his back : Sons of a day, &c.* These were daily Papers, a number

IMITATIONS.

VER. 302. *Not everlasting Blackmore*]

Nec bonus Eurytion praelato invidit honori, &c.

H 4 Virg. *Æn.*

Fast by, like Niobe (her children gone)
 Sits Mother Osborne, stupify'd to stone!
 And Monumental Brass this record bears,
 "These are,—ah no! there were the Gazetteers!"

REMARKS.

of which, to lessen the expence, were printed one on the back of another.

VER. 311. *Like Niobe*] See the story in Ovid, Met. vii. where the miserable Petrefaction of this old Lady is pathetically described.

VER. 312. *Osborne*] A name assumed by the eldest and gravest of these writers, who at last being ashamed of his Pupils, gave his paper over, and in his age remained silent.

VER. 314. *Gazetteers*] We ought not to suppress that a modern Critic here taxeth the Poet with an Anachronism, affirming these Gazetteers not to have lived within the time of his poem, and challenging us to produce any such paper of that date. But we may with equal assurance assert, these Gazetteers not to have lived since, and challenge all the learned world to produce one such paper at this day. Surely, therefore, where the point is so obscure, our author ought not to be censured too rashly.

SCRIBL.

Notwithstanding this affected ignorance of the good Scriblerus, the *Daily Gazetteer* was a title given very properly to certain papers, each of which lasted but a day. Into this, as a common sink, was received all the trash, which had been before dispersed in several, and circulated at the publick expence of the nation. The authors were the same obscure men, though sometimes relieved by occasional essays from Statesmen, Courtiers,

Not so bold Arnall ; with a weight of skull, 315
Furious he dives, precipitately dull.

REMARKS.

Bishops, Deans, and Doctors. The meaner sort were rewarded with Money ; others with Places or Benefices, from an hundred to a thousand a year. It appears from the *Report of the Secret Committee* for enquiring into the Conduct of R. Earl of O. " That no less than *fifty thousand, seventy-seven pounds, eighteen shillings*, were paid " to Authors and Printers of News-papers, such as Free-Britons, Daily Courants, Corn-Cutter's Journals, Gazetteers, and other political papers, between Feb. 10, " 1731. and Feb. 10, 1741." Which shews the Benevolence of One great Minister to have expended, for the current dulness of ten years, double the sum which gained Louis XIV. so much honour, during a reign of seventy, in annual Pensions to Learned men all over Europe. In which, and in a much longer time, not a Pension at Court, nor Preferment in the Church or Universities of any Consideration, was bestowed on any man distinguished for his Learning, considered separately from Party-merit, or Pamphlet-writing.

It is worth a reflection, that of all the Panegyrics so worthily bestowed by these writers on this great Minister, not one is at this day extant, or remembred : Not even so much credit done to his Personal character in private life by them all, as by one short occasional compliment, which our Author's Candour drew from him :

*Seen him I have ; but in his happier hour
Of social pleasure, ill exchang'd for Pow'r !*

Whirlpools and storms his circling arm invest,
With all the might of gravitation blest. 320

No crab more active in the dirty dance,
Downward to climb, and backward to advance.
He brings up half the bottom on his head,
And loudly claims the Journals and the Lead.

The plunging Prelate, and his pond'rous Grace,
With holy envy gave one Layman place. 326

When lo ! a burst of thunder shook the flood,
Slow rose a form, in majesty of Mud ;
Shaking the horrors of his fable brows,
And each ferocious feature grim with ooze. 330

REMARKS.

*Seen him, uncumber'd by the Venal Tribe,
Smile without Art, and win without a Bribe.*

VER. 315. *Arnall* ; WILLIAM ARNALL, bred an Attorney, was a perfect Genius in this sort of work. He began under twenty with furious Party-papers ; then succeeded Concanen in the British Journal. At the first publication of the Dunciad, he prevailed on the Author not to give him his due place in it, by a letter professing his detestation of such practices as his predecessors. But since, by the most unexampled insolence, and personal abuse of several great men, the Poet's particular friends, he most amply deserved a niche in the Temple of Infamy : Witness a paper, called the Free Briton, a Dedication intituled To the Genuine Blunderer, 1732, and many others. He writ for hire, and valued himself upon it ; not indeed without cause, it appearing by the afore-said REPORT, that he received " for Free Britons, and

Book II. The DUNCIAD. 107

Greater he looks, and more than mortal stares :
Then thus the wonders of the deep declares.

First he relates, how sinking to the chin,
Smit with his mein, the Mud-nymphs suck'd him in :
How young Lutetia, softer than the down, 335
Nigrina black, and Merdamante brown,
Vy'd for his love in jetty bow'rs below,
As Hylas fair was ravish'd long ago.
Then sung, how shown him by the Nut-brown maids
A branch of Styx here rises from the Shades, 340

REMARKS.

“ other writings, in the space of *four years*, no less
“ than *ten thousand nine hundred and ninety-seven pounds*,
“ *six shillings, and eight pence*, out of the Treasury.”

VER. 338. *As Hylas fair*] Who was ravished by the water-nymphs and drawn into the river. The story is told at large by Valerius Flaccus, lib. 3. Argon. See Virgil, Ecl. vi.

VER. 340. *A branch of Styx, &c.*]

Οἱ τ' ἀμφ' ἡμερῶν Τίταρ' ἔργ' ἐνέμοντο,
Ὅς ἔ' ἐς Πηνειὸν προΐει καλλιῤῥοον ὕδωρ,
Οὐδ' ὄγε Πηνειῶ συμμίσσεται ἀρ' ὑπερδίνῃ,
Ἀλλὰ τέ μιν καθύπερθεν ἐπιῤῥέει ἡὺς ἑλαιοῦ.

IMITATIONS.

VER. *Greater he looks, and more than mortal stares ;*]
Virg. Æn. vi. of the Sibyl :

———— *majorque videri,*
Nec mortale sonans ————

That tinctur'd as it runs with Lethe's streams,
 And wafting Vapours from the Land of dreams,
 (As under seas Alphæus' secret sluice
 Bears Pifa's off'rings to his Arethuse)
 Pours into Thames: and hence the mingled wave
 Intoxicates the Pert, and lulls the Grave: 346
 Here brisker vapours o'er the Temple creep,
 There all from Paul's to Aldgate drink and sleep.
 Thence to the banks where Bards departed doze
 They led him soft; each rev'rend bard arose; 350

REMARKS.

*Ορεῖ γὰρ διὸς Στυγὸς ὕδατος ἔστιν ἀπορροή.

Homer, II. ii. Catal.

Of the land of Dreams in the same region, he makes mention, Odyss. xxiv. See also Lucian's True History. *Lethe* and the *Land of Dreams* allegorically represent the *Stupefaction* and *visionary Madness* of Poets, equally dull and extravagant. Of Alphæus's waters gliding secretly under the sea of Pifa, to mix with those of Arethuse in Sicily, see Moschus, Idyl. viii. Virg. Ecl. x.

*Sic tibi, cum fluctus subter labere Sicanos,
 Doris amara suam non intermisceat undam.*

And again, Æn. 3.

— *Alphæum, fama est, ut Elidis amnem
 Occultas egisse vias, subter mare, qui nunc
 Ore, Arethusa, tuo, Siculis confunditur undis.*

VER. 351. *And Milbourn*] Luke Milbourn a Clergyman, the fairest of Critics; who when he wrote against Mr. Dryden's Virgil, did him justice in printing at the

And Milbourn chief, deputed by the rest,
Gave him the cassock, surcingle, and vest.

“Receive (he said) these robes which once were mine,
“Dulness is sacred in a sound divine.”

He ceas'd, and spread the robe; the crowd confess
The rev'rend Flamen in his lengthen'd dress. 356
Around him wide a sable Army stand,
A low-born, cell-bred, selfish, fervile band,
Prompt or to guard or stab, to faint or damn,
Heav'n's Swifs, who fight for any God, or man. 360

Thro' Lud's fam'd gates, along the well-known
Rolls the black troop, and overshades the street, [Fleet

REMARKS.

same time his own translations of him, which were intolerable. His manner of writing has a great resemblance with that of the Gentlemen of the Dunciad against our author, as will be seen in the Parallel of Mr. Dryden and him. Append.

VER. 361. *Lud's fam'd Gates,*] “King Lud repairing
“the City, called it, after his own name, Lud's Town;

IMITATIONS.

VER. 349. *Thence to the banks, &c.*

*Tum canit errantem Permessi ad flumina Gallum,
Utque viro Phæbi chorus assurrexerit omnis;
Ut Linus hæc illi divino carmine pastor,
Floribus atque apio crines ornatus amaro,
Dixerit, Hos tibi dant calamos, en accipe, Musæ,
Ascræo quos ante seni ——— &c.*

'Till show'rs of Sermons, Characters, Essays,
 In circling fleeces whiten all the ways :
 So clouds replenish'd from some bog below, 365
 Mount in dark volumes, and descend in snow.
 Here stopt the Goddess; and in pomp proclaims
 A gentler exercise to close the games.

“ Ye Critics! in whose heads, as equal scales,
 “ I weigh what author's heaviness prevails; 370
 “ Which most conduce to sooth the soul in slumbers,
 “ My H-ley's periods, or my Blackmore's numbers;
 “ Attend the trial we propose to make :
 “ If there be man, who o'er such works can wake,
 “ Sleep's all-subduing charms who dares defy, 375
 “ And boasts Ulysses' ear with Argus' eye;
 “ To him we grant our amplest pow'rs to sit
 “ Judge of all present, past, and future wit ;

REMARKS.

“ the strong gate which he built in the west part he
 “ likewise, for his own honour, named Ludgate. In
 “ the year 1260. this gate was beautified with images
 “ of Lud and other Kings. Those images in the reign
 “ of Edward VI. had their heads smitten off, and were
 “ otherwise defaced by unadvised folks. Queen Mary
 “ did set new heads upon their old bodies again. The
 “ 28th of Queen Elizabeth the same gate was clean
 “ taken down, and newly and beautifully builded, with
 “ images of Lud and others, as afore.” *Stow's Survey*
of London.

VER. 376. See Hom. Odyss. xii. Ovid, Met. i.

“ To cavi, censure, dictate, right or wrong,
 “ Full and eternal privilege of tongue.” 380

Three College Sophs, and three pert Templars came,
 The same their talents, and their tastes the same;
 Each prompt to query, answer, and debate,
 And smit with love of Poesy and Prate.

The pond'rous books two gentle readers bring; 385
 The heroes sit, the vulgar form a ring;

The clam'rous crowd is hush'd with mugs of Mum,
 'Till all tun'd equal, send a gen'ral hum.

Then mount the Clerks, and in one lazy tone

Thro' the long, heavy, painful page drawl on; 390

REMARKS.

VER. 390. *Thro' the long, heavy, painful page, &c.*
 “ All these lines very well imitate the slow drowziness with
 “ which they proceed. It is impossible for any one,

IMITATIONS.

VER. 382, 383. *The same their talents,—Each prompt,
 &c.*

*Ambo florentes ætatibus, Arcades ambo,
 Et certare pares, & respondere parati.*

Virg. Ecl. vi.

VER. 284. *And smit with love of Poetry and Prate,]*

Smit with the love of sacred song — Milton.

VER. 386. *The heroes sit, the vulgar form a ring;]*

Consedere duces, & vulgi stante corona.

Ovid, Met. xiii.

Soft creeping, words on words, the sense compose;
 At ev'ry line they stretch, they yawn, they doze.
 As to soft gales top-heavy pines bow low
 Their heads, and lift them as they cease to blow;
 Thus oft they rear, and oft the head decline, 395
 As breathe, or pause, by fits, the airs divine:
 And now to this side, now to that they nod,
 As verse, or prose, infuse the drowzy God.
 Thrice Budget aim'd to speak, but thrice suppress'd
 By potent Arthur, knock'd his chin and breast, 400
 Toland and Tindal, prompt at priests to jeer,
 Yet silent bow'd to Christ's No kingdom here.

REMARKS.

“ who has a poetical ear, to read them without perceiv-
 “ ing the heaviness that lags in the verse, to imitate the
 “ action it describes. The simile of the Pines is very
 “ just and well adapted to the subject;” says an Enemy,
 in his Essay on the Dunciad, p. 21.

VER. 399. *Thrice Budget aim'd to speak,*] Famous for
 his speeches on many occasions about the South Sea
 scheme, &c. “ He is a very ingenious gentleman, and
 “ hath written some excellent epilogues to plays, and
 “ one small piece on love, which is very pretty.” Ja-
 cob, Lives of Poets, vol. ii. p. 289. But this gentleman
 since made himself much more eminent, and per-
 sonally well-known to the greatest Statesmen of all par-
 ties, as well as to all the Courts of Law in this nation.

VER. 401. *Toland and Tindal*] Two persons, not so
 happy as to be obscure, who writ against the Religion
 of their Country.

Who fate the nearest, by the words o'ercome,
 Slept first; the distant nodded to the hum. [lies
 Then down are roll'd the books; stretch'd o'er 'em
 Each gentle clerk, and mutt'ring seals his eyes. 406
 As what a Dutchman plumps into the lakes,
 One circle first, and then a second makes;
 What Dulness dropt among her sons imprest
 Like motion, from one circle to the rest; 410

REMARKS.

VER. 402. *Christ's No kingdom, &c.*] This is said by Curl, Key to Dunc. to allude to a sermon of a reverend Bishop.

VER. 407. *As what a Dutchman, &c.*] It is a common and foolish mistake, that a ludicrous parody of a grave and celebrated passage is a ridicule of that passage. The reader therefore, if he will, may call this a parody of the author's own Similitude in the Essay on Man, Ep. iv. y 354.

As the small pebble, &c.

but will any body therefore suspect the one to be a ridicule of the other? A ridicule indeed there is in every parody; but when the image is transferred from one subject to another, and the subject is not a *poem burlesqued*, (which Scriblerus hopes the reader will distinguish from a *burlesque poem*) there the ridicule falls not on the thing imitated, but imitating. Thus, for instance, when

Old Edward's armour beams on Cibber's breast,

it is, without doubt, an object ridiculous enough. But I think it falls neither on old king Edward, nor his armour, but on his *armour-bearer* only. Let this be said to explain our Author's Parodies (a figure that has always a good effect in a mock epic poem) either from prophane or sacred writers.

So from the mid-moſt the nutation ſpreads
 Round and more round, o'er all the ſea of heads.
 At laſt Centlivre felt her voice to fail,
 Motteux himſelf unfiniſh'd left his tale,
 Boyer the State, and Law the Stage gave o'er; 415
 Morgan and Mandevil could prate no more;

REMARKS.

VER. 413. *Centlivre*] Mrs. Sufanna Centlivre, wife to Mr. Centlivre, Yeoman of the Mouth to his Majeſty. She writ many Plays, and a Song (ſays Mr. Jacob, vol. i. p. 32.) before ſhe was ſeven years old. She alſo writ a Ballad againſt Mr. Pope's Homer, before he begun it.

VER. 415. *Boyer the State, and Law the Stage gave o'er,*] A. Boyer, a voluminous compiler of Annals, Political Collections, &c. — William Law A. M. wrote with great zeal againſt the Stage; Mr. Dennis answered with as great: Their books were printed in 1726. Mr. Law affirmed, that “ The Playhouſe is the temple
 “ of the Devil; the peculiar pleaſure of the Devil;
 “ where all they who go, yield to the Devil; where all
 “ the laughter is a laughter among Devils; and that all
 “ who are there, are hearing Muſic in the very Porch
 “ of Hell.” To which Mr. Dennis replied, that
 “ There is every jot as much difference between a true
 “ Play, and one made by a Poetaſter, as between 1000

IMITATIONS.

VER. 412. *O'er all the ſea of heads.*]

*A waving ſea of heads was round me ſpread,
 And ſtill freſh ſtreams the gazing deluge fed.*

Blackm. ob.

Norton from Daniel and Ostrœa sprung,
Bless'd with his father's front, and mother's tongue;

REMARKS.

"*religious books; the Bible and the Alcoran.*" Then he demonstrates, that "All those who had written against the Stage were *Jacobites* and *Non-jurors*; and did it always at a time when something was to be done for the *Pretender*. Mr. Collier published his *Short View* when France declared for the Chevalier; and his *Dis-*suasive, just at the *great storm*, when the devastation which that hurricane wrought, had amazed and astonished the minds of men, and made them obnoxious to melancholy and desponding thoughts. Mr. Law took the opportunity to attack the Stage upon the great preparations he heard were making abroad, and which the *Jacobites* flattered themselves were designed in their favour. And as for Mr. Bedford's *Serious remonstrance*, though I know nothing of the time of publishing it, yet I dare to lay odds it was either upon the duke d'Aumont's being at Somerset-house, or upon the *late Rebellion*." DENNIS, Stage defended against Mr. Law, p. ult.

VER. 416. *Morgan*] A writer against Religion, distinguished no otherwise from the rabble of his tribe than by the pompousness of his Title; for having stolen his Morality from Tindal, and his Philosophy from Spinoza, he calls himself by the Courtesy of England a *Moral Philosopher*.

Ibid. Mandevil] This writer, who prided himself as much in the reputation of an *Immoral philosopher*, was author of a famous book called the *Fable of the Bees*; which may seem written to prove, that Moral Virtue is the invention of knaves, and Christian Virtue the imposition of fools; and that Vice is necessary, and alone sufficient to render Society flourishing and happy.

Hung silent down his never-blushing head ;
 And all was hush'd, as Folly's self lay dead. 420

Thus the soft gifts of Sleep conclude the day,
 And stretch'd on bulks, as usual, Poets lay.
 Why should I sing what bards the nightly Muse
 Did slumb'ring visit, and convey to stews ;
 Who prouder march'd, with magistrates in state,
 To some fam'd round-house, ever open gate ; 426
 How Henley lay inspir'd beside a sink,
 And to mere mortals seem'd a Priest in drink ;

REMARKS.

VER. 417. *Norton*] Norton De Foe, offspring of the famous Daniel. *Fortes creantur fortibus*. One of the authors of the Flying Post, in which well-bred work Mr. P. had sometime the honour to be abused with his betters ; and of many hired scurrilities and daily papers, to which he never set his name.

VER. 428. *And to mere mortals seem'd a Priest in drink ;*] This line presents us with an excellent moral, that we are never to pass judgment merely by *appearances* ; a lesson to all men who may happen to see a reverend Person in the like situation, not to determine too rashly : since not only the Poets frequently describe a Bard inspired in this posture,

IMITATIONS.

VER. 420. *And all was hush'd, as Folly's self lay dead.*] Alludes to Dryden's verse in the Indian Emperor ;

All things are hush'd, as Nature's self lay dead.

Book II. The DUNCIAD. 117

While others, timely, to the neighb'ring Fleet
(Haunt of the Muses) made their safe retreat. 430

REMARKS.

(On Cam's fair bank, where Chaucer lay inspir'd,
and the like) but an eminent Casuist tells us, that "if
" a Priest be seen in any indecent action, we ought to
" account it a deception of sight, or illusion of the De-
" vil, who sometimes takes upon him the shape of holy
" men on purpose to cause scandal." SCRIBL.

VER. 429. Fleet] A prison for insolvent Debtors on
the bank of the Ditch.

The End of the SECOND BOOK.

ARGUMENT to BOOK the THIRD.

AFTER the other persons are disposed in their proper places of rest, the Goddess transports the King to her Temple, and there lays him to slumber with his head on her lap; a position of marvellous virtue, which causes all the visions of wild enthusiasts, projectors, politicians, inamoratos, castle-builders, chemists, and poets. He is immediately carried on the wings of Fancy, and led by a mad Poetical Sibyl, to the Elysian shade; where, on the banks of Lethe, the souls of the dull are dipped by Bavius, before their entrance into this world. There he is met by the ghost of Settle, and by him made acquainted with the wonders of the place, and with those which he himself is destined to perform. He takes him to a Mount of Vision, from whence he shews him the past triumphs of the Empire of Dulness, then the present, and lastly the future: how small a part of the world was ever conquered by Science, how soon those conquests were stopped, and those very nations again reduced to her dominion. Then distinguishing the Island of Great-Britain, shews by what aids, by what persons, and by what degrees it shall be brought to her Empire. Some of the persons he causes to pass in review before his eyes, describing each by his proper figure, character, and qualifications. On a sudden the

Scene shifts, and a vast number of Miracles and prodigies appear, utterly surprising and unknown to the King himself, 'till they are explained to be the wonders of his own reign now commencing. On this subject Settle breaks into a congratulation, yet not unmixed with concern, that his own times were but the types of these. He prophesies how first the nation shall be over-run with Farces, Operas, and Shows, and the throne of Dulness advanced over the Theatres; then how her Sons shall preside in the seats of Arts and Sciences; giving a glimpse, or Pisgah-sight of the future Fulness of her Glory, the accomplishment whereof is the subject of the fourth and last book.

T H E
D U N C I A D.

B O O K the T H I R D.

BUT in her Temple's last recess inclos'd,
On Dulness' lap th'Anointed head repos'd.
Him close she curtain'd round with Vapours blue,
And soft besprinkled with Cimmerian dew.
Then raptures high the seat of sense o'erflow, 5
Which only heads refin'd from reason know.

R E M A R K S.

VER. 5, 6, &c. Hereby is intimated that the following Vision is no more than the chimera of the dreamer's brain, and not a real or intended satyr on the present Age, doubtless more learned, more enlightened, and more abounding with great Genius's in Divinity, Politics, and whatever arts and sciences, than all the preceding. For fear of any such mistake of our Poet's honest

Hence, from the straw where Bedlam's Prophet nods,
 He hears loud Oracles, and talks with Gods:
 Hence the Fool's Paradise, the Statesman's Scheme,
 The air-built Castle, and the golden Dream, 10
 The Maid's romantic wish, the Chemist's flame,
 And Poet's vision of eternal Fame.

And now on Fancy's easy wing convey'd,
 The King descending, views th'Elysian Shade.
 A slipshod Sibyl led his steps along, 15
 In lofty madness meditating song;

REMARKS.

meaning, he hath again at the end of the Vision repeated this monition, saying that it all pass through the *Ivory gate*, which (according to the Ancients) denoteth Falsity.

VER. 15. *A slipshod Sibyl*] This allegory is extremely just, no conformation of the mind so much subjecting it to real *Madness*, as that which produces real *Dulness*. Hence we find the religious (as well as the poetical) Enthusiasts of all ages were ever, in their natural state, most heavy and lumpish; but on the least application of *heat* they run like lead, which of all metals falls quickest into fusion. Whereas *fire* in a Genius is truly Prome-

IMITATIONS.

VER. 7, 8.

*Hence from the straw where Bedlam's Prophet nods,
 He hears loud Oracles, and talks with Gods:]*

Et varias audit voces, fruiturque deorum

Colloquio ————— Virg. Æn. vii.

Her tresses staring from Poetic dreams,
 And never wash'd but in Castalia's streams.
 Taylor, their better Charon, lends an Oar,
 (Once swan of Thames, tho' now he sings no more.)
 Benlowes, propitious still to blockheads, bows; 21
 And Shadwell nods the Poppy on his brows.

REMARKS.

mean, it hurts not its constituent parts, but only fits it, as it does well tempered steel, for the necessary impressions of art. But the common people have been taught, (I do not know on what foundation) to regard Lunacy as a mark of *Wit*, just as the Turks and our modern Methodists do of *Holiness*. But if the cause of Madness assigned by a great Philosopher be true, it will unavoidably fall upon the dunces. He supposes it to be the *dwelling over long on one object, or idea*: Now as this attention is occasioned either by Grief or Study, it will be fixed by Dullness; which hath not quickness enough to comprehend what it seeks, nor force and vigour enough to divert the imagination from the object it laments.

VER. 19. *Taylor*] John Taylor the Water-poet, an honest man, who owns he learned not so much as the *Accidence*: A rare example of modesty in a Poet!

*I must confess I do want eloquence,
 And never scarce did learn my Accidence;
 For having got from possum to posset,
 I there was gravel'd, could no farther get.*

He wrote fourscore books in the reign of James I. and Charles I. and afterwards (like Edward Ward) kept an Alehouse, in Long-Acre. He died in 1654.

VER. 21. *Benlowes*,] A country gentleman, famous for his own bad Poetry, and for patronizing bad Poets,

Here, in a dusky vale where Lethe rolls,
Old Bavius sits, to dip poetic souls,

REMARKS.

as may be seen from many Dedications of Quarles and others to him. Some of these anagram'd his name, *Benlowes* into *Benevolus*, to verify which he spent his whole estate upon them.

VER. 22. *And Shadwell nods the Poppy, &c.*] Shadwell took Opium for many years, and died of too large a dose, in the year 1692.

VER. 24. *Old Bavius sits,*] Bavius was an ancient Poet, celebrated by Virgil for the like cause as Bays by our author, though not in so christian-like a manner: For heathenishly it is declared by Virgil of Bavius, that he ought to be *hated and detested* for his evil works; *Qui Bavium non odit*; whereas we have often had occasion to observe our Poet's great *Good nature and Mercifulness* thro' the whole course of this Poem.

Mr. Dennis warmly contends, that Bavius was no in-

IMITATIONS.

VER. 23. *Here in a dusky vale, &c.*]

— *Videt Æneas in valle reducta*

Seclusum nemus —

Lethæumque domos placidas qui prænatat amnem, &c.

Hunc circum innumeræ gentes, &c. Virg. *Æn.* vi.

VER. 24. *Old Bavius sits, to dip poetic souls.*] Alluding to the story of Thetis dipping Achilles to render him impene:able:

At pater Anchises penitus convalle virenti

Inclusas animas, superumque ad lumen ituras,

Lustrabat —

Virg. *Æn.* vi.

And blunt the sense, and fit it for a skull 25
 Of solid proof, impenetrably dull :
 Instant when dipt, away they wing their flight,
 Where Brown and Mears unbar the gates of Light,
 Demand new bodies, and in Calf's array,
 Rush to the world, impatient for the day. 30
 Millions and millions on these banks he views,
 Thick as the stars of night, or morning dews,

REMARKS.

considerable author ; nay, that “ He and Mævius had
 “ (even in Augustus's days) a very formidable party at
 “ Rome, who thought them much superior to Virgil
 “ and Horace: For (saith he) I cannot believe they
 “ would have fixed that eternal brand upon them, if
 “ they had not been coxcombs in more than ordinary
 “ credit.” Rem. on Pr. Arthur, part ii. c. i. An argu-
 ment which, if this poem should last, will conduce
 to the honour of the gentlemen of the Dunciad.

VER. 28. *Brown and Mears*] Booksellers, Printers
 for any body. — The allegory of the souls of the dull
 coming forth in the form of books, dressed in calf's lea-

IMITATIONS.

VER. 28. *Unbar the gates of Light,*] Milton.

VER. 31, 32. *Millions and millions — Thick as the
 stars, &c.*]

*Quam multa in sylvis autumni frigore primo
 Lapsa cadunt folia, aut ad terram gurgite ab alto
 Quam multæ glomerantur aves, &c.*

Virg. Æn. vi.

As thick as bees o'er vernal blossoms fly,

As thick as eggs at Ward in Pillory. 34

Wond'ring he gaz'd: When lo! a Sage appears,
By his broad shoulders known, and length of ears,

REMARKS.

ther, and being let abroad in vast numbers by Booksellers, is sufficiently intelligible.

VER. 34. *Ward in Pillory.*] John Ward of Hackney Esq; Member of Parliament, being convicted of forgery, was first expelled the House, and then sentenced to the Pillory on the 17th of February 1727. Mr. Curl (having likewise stood there) looks upon the mention of such a Gentleman in a satyr, as a *great act of barbarity*. Key to the Dunc. 3d edit. p. 16. And another author reasons thus upon it, Durgen. 8vo. p. 11, 12. "How unworthy is it of *Christian Charity* to animate the *rabble* to abuse a *worthy man* in such a situation? "what could move the Poet thus to mention a *brave sufferer*, a *gallant prisoner*, exposed to the view of all mankind! It was laying aside his *Senses*, it was committing a *Crime*, for which the *Law* is deficient not to punish him! nay, a *Crime* which *Man* can scarce forgive, or *Time* efface! Nothing surely could have induced him to it but being bribed by a great Lady," (to whom this brave, honest, worthy Gentleman was guilty of no offence but forgery, proved in open Court.) But it is evident this verse could not be meant of him; it being notorious, that no *Eggs* were thrown at that Gentleman: Perhaps therefore it might be intended of Mr. Edward Ward the Poet.

VER. 36. *And length of ears,*] This is a *sophisticated* reading. I think I may venture to affirm all the Copyists are mistaken here: I believe I may say the same of

Known by the band and suit which Settle wore
(His only suit) for twice three years before :

REMARKS.

the Critics ; Dennis, Oldmixon, Welsted have passed it in silence : I have also stumbled at it, and wondered how an error so manifest could escape such accurate persons. I dare assert it proceeded originally from the inadvertency of some Transcriber, whose head run on the *Pillory*, mentioned two lines before ; it is therefore amazing that Mr. Curl himself should over-look it ! Yet that *Scholiast* takes not the least notice hereof. That the learned Mist also read it thus, is plain from his ranging this passage among those in which our author was blamed for *personal Satyr* on a *Man's face* (whereof doubtless he might take the *ear* to be a part ;) so likewise Concanen, Ralph, the Flying Post, and all the herd of Commentators. — *Tota armenta sequuntur.*

A very little sagacity (which all these Gentlemen therefore wanted) will restore to us the true sense of the Poet, thus,

By his broad shoulders known, and length of years.

See how easy a change ; of one single letter ! That Mr. Settle was old, is most certain ; but he was (happily) a stranger to the *Pillory*. This note partly Mr. THEOBALD, partly SCRIBL.

VER. 37. *Settle*] Elkanah Settle was once a Writer in vogue, as well as Cibber, both for Dramatic Poetry and Politics. Mr. Dennis tells us that “ he was a formidable rival to Mr. Dryden, and that in the University of Cambridge there were those who gave him the preference.” Mr. Welsted goes yet farther in his behalf : “ Poor Settle was formerly the *Mighty rival* of Dryden ; nay, for *many years*, bore his reputation

All as the vest, appear'd the wearer's frame,
Old in new state; another yet the same. 40

Bland and familiar, as in life, begun
Thus the great Father to the greater Son.

Oh born to see what none can see awake!
Behold the wonders of th'oblivious Lake.
Thou, yet unborn, hast touch'd this sacred shore;
The hand of Bavius drench'd thee o'er and o'er. 46
But blind to former, as to future fate,
What mortal knows his pre-existent state?
Who knows how long thy transmigrating soul
Might from Bœotian to Bœotian roll? 50

REMARKS.

"*above him.*" Pref. to his Poems, 8vo. p. 31. And Mr Milbourn cried out "How little was Dryden able, even when his blood run high, to defend himself against Mr. Settle!" Notes on Dryd. Virg. p. 175. These are comfortable opinions! and no wonder some authors indulge them.

He was author or publisher of many noted pamphlets in the time of king Charles II. He answered all Dryden's political poems; and being cried up on *one side*, succeeded not a little in his Tragedy of the Empress of Morocco (the first that was ever printed with Cuts.)

"Upon this he grew insolent, the Wits writ against his Play, he replied, and the Town judged he had the better. In short, Settle was then thought a very formidable rival to Mr. Dryden; and not only the Town but the University of Cambridge was divided which to prefer; and in both places the younger sort inclined to Elkanah." DENNIS Pref. to Rem. on Hom.

How many Dutchmen she vouchsaf'd to thrid?
 How many stages thro' old Monks she rid?
 And all who since, in mild benighted days,
 Mix the Owl's ivy with the Poet's bays.
 As man's Mæanders to the vital spring 55
 Roll all their tides, then back their circles bring;
 Or whirligigs, twirl'd round by skilful swain,
 Suek the thread in, then yield it out again:
 All nonsense thus, of old or modern date,
 Shall in thee centre, from thee circulate. 60
 For this, our Queen unfolds to vision true
 Thy mental eye, for thou hast much to view:

REMARKS.

VER. 50. *Might from Bæotian, &c.*] Bæotia lay under the ridicule of the Wits formerly, as Ireland does now:

Bæotum crasso jurares aere natum. Horat.

IMITATIONS.

VER. *Mix'd the Owl's ivy with the Poet's bays,*]

— *sine tempora circum*

Inter victrices hederam tibi serpere lauros.

Virg. Ecl. viii.

VER. 61, 62.

For this, our Queen unfolds to vision true

Thy mental eye, for thou hast much to view:]

This has a resemblance to that passage in Milton, book xi. where the Angel

To nobler sights from Adam's eye remov'd

Old scenes of glory, times long cast behind
 Shall, first recall'd, rush forward to thy mind:
 Then stretch thy sight o'er all her rising reign, 65
 And let the past and future fire thy brain.

Ascend this hill, whose cloudy point commands
 Her boundless empire over seas and lands.
 See round the Poles where keener spangles shine,
 Where spices smoke beneath the burning Line, 70
 (Earth's wide extremes) her sable flag display'd,
 And all the nations cover'd in her shade!

REMARKS.

VER. 67. *Ascend this hill, &c.*] The scenes of this vision are remarkable for the order of their appearance: First from v 67. to 73. those places of the globe are shewn where Science *never* rose; then, from v 73. to 83. those where she was destroyed by *Tyranny*; from v 85. to 95. by inundations of *Barbarians*; from v 96. to 106. by *Superstition*. Then Rome, the Mistress of Arts, described in her degeneracy; and lastly Britain, the scene of the action of the poem; which furnishes the occasion of drawing out the Progeny of Dulness in review.

VER. 69. *See round the Poles, &c.*] Almost the whole Southern and Northern Continent wrapt in ignorance.

IMITATIONS.

The film; then purg'd with Euphrasie and Rue
The visual nerve — For he had much to see.

There is a general allusion in what follows to that whole Episode.

Far eastward cast thine eye, from whence the Sun
 And orient Science first their course begun :
 One god-like monarch all that pride confounds, 75
 He, whose long wall the wand'ring Tartar bounds ;
 Heav'ns ! what a pile ! whole ages perish there,
 And one bright blaze turns Learning into air.

Thence to the south extend thy gladden'd eyes ;
 There rival flames with equal glory rise, 80
 From shelves to shelves see greedy Vulcan roll,
 And lick up all their Physic of the Soul.

How little, mark ! that portion of the ball,
 Where, faint at best, the beams of Science fall :
 Soon as they dawn, from Hyperborean skies 85
 Embod'ed dark, what clouds of Vandals rise !
 Lo ! where Mæotis sleeps, and hardly flows
 The freezing Tanais thro' a waste of snows,
 The North by myriads pours her mighty sons,
 Great nurse of Goths, of Alans, and of Huns ! 90

REMARKS.

VER. 73. Our author favours the opinion that all Sciences came from the Eastern nations.

VER. 75. Chi Ho-am-ti Emperor of China, the same who built the great wall between China and Tartary, destroyed all the books and learned men of that empire.

VER. 81, 82. The Caliph, Omar I. having conquered Ægypt, caused his General to burn the Ptolemæan library, on the gates of which was this inscription, *Medicina Anima*, the Physic of the Soul.

See Alaric's stern port! the martial frame
 Of Genferic! and Attila's dread name!
 See the bold Ostrogoths on Latium fall;
 See the fierce Visigoths on Spain and Gaul!
 See, where the morning gilds the palmy shore 95
 (The soil that arts and infant letters bore)
 His conqu'ring tribes th'Arabian prophet draws,
 And saving ignorance enthrones by Laws.
 See Christians, Jews, one heavy sabbath keep,
 And all the western world believe and sleep. 100
 Lo! Rome herself, proud mistress now no more
 Of arts, but thund'ring against heathen lore;

REMARKS.

VER. 96. (*The Soil that arts and infant letters bore*)]
 Phœnicia, Syria, &c. where Letters are said to have been
 invented. In these countries Mahomet began his con-
 quests.

VER. 102. *Thund'ring against heathen lore* ;] A strong
 instance of this pious rage is placed to Pope Gregory's
 account. John of Salisbury gives a very odd encomium
 to this Pope, at the same time that he mentions one of
 the strangest effects of this excess of zeal in him: *Doctor*
sanctissimus ille Gregorius, qui melleo prædicationis imbre
totam rigavit & inebriavit ecclesiam, non modo Mathesin
jussit ab aula; sed, ut traditur a majoribus, incendio de-
dit probatæ lectionis scripta, Palatinus quæcunque tenebat
Apollo. And in another place: *Fertur beatus Gregorius*
bibliothecam combussisse gentilem; quo divinæ paginæ gra-
tior esset locus, & major autoritas, & diligentia studio-

Her grey-hair'd Synods damning books unread,
 And Bacon trembling for his brazen head.
 Padua, with sighs, beholds her Livy burn, 105
 And ev'n th'Antipodes Vigilius mourn.
 See, the Cirque falls, th'unpillar'd Temple nods,
 Streets pav'd with heroes, Tyber choak'd with Gods:
 'Till Peter's keys some christned Jove adorn,
 And Pan to Moses lends his pagan horn; 110

REMARKS.

for. Desiderius archbishop of Vienna was sharply re-
 proved by him for teaching Grammar and Literature,
 and explaining the Poets; because (says this Pope) *In*
uno se ore cum Jovis laudibus Christi laudes non capiunt:
Et quam grave nefandumque sit Episcopis canere quod nec
Laico religioso conveniat, ipse considera. He is said, a-
 mong the rest, to have burned Livy; *Quia in superstiti-*
onibus & sacris Romanorum perpetuo versatur. The same
 Pope is accused by Vossius, and others, of having caused
 the noble monuments of the old Roman magnificence to
 be destroyed, lest those who came to Rome should give
 more attention to Triumphal Arches, &c. than to
 holy things. Bayle, Dict.

VER. 109. 'Till Peter's keys some christned Jove adorn,]
 After the Government of Rome devolved to the Popes,
 their zeal was for some time exerted in demolishing the
 heathen Temples and Statues, so that the Goths scarce
 destroyed more monuments of Antiquity out of rage,
 than these out of devotion. At length they spared some
 of the Temples, by converting them to Churches; and
 some of the Statues, by modifying them into images of
 Saints. In much later times, it was thought necessary
 to change the statues of Apollo and Pallas, on the tomb

See graceless Venus to a Virgin turn'd,
Or Phidias broken, and Apelles burn'd.

Behold yon' Isle, by Palmers, Pilgrims trod,
Men bearded, bald, cowl'd, uncowl'd, shod, unshod,
Peel'd, patch'd, and pyebald, linsy-woolseybrothers,
GraveMummers! sleeveless some, and shirtless others.
That once was Britain — Happy! had she seen
No fiercer sons, had Easter never been.
In peace, great Goddess, ever be ador'd;
How keen the war, if Dulness draw the sword! 120
Thus visit not thy own! on this blest age
Oh spread thy Influence, but restrain thy Rage.

And see, my son! the hour is on its way,
That lifts our Goddess to imperial sway;
This fav'rite Isle, long sever'd from her reign, 125
Dove-like, she gathers to her wings again.

REMARKS.

of Sannazarius, into David and Judith; the Lyre easily became a Harp, and the Gorgon's head turned to that of Holofernes.

VER. 117, 118. *Happy! — had Easter never been!*]
Wars in England anciently, about the right time of celebrating Easter.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 117, 118. *Happy! — had Easter never been!*]

Et fortunatam, si nunquam armenta fuissent.

Virg. Ecl. vi.

Now look thro' Fate! behold the scene she draws!
 What aids, what armies to assert her cause!
 See all her progeny, illustrious fight!
 Behold, and count them, as they rise to light. 130
 As Berecynthia, while her offspring vye
 In homage to the Mother of the sky,

REMARKS.

VER. 126. *Dove-like, she gathers*] This is fulfilled in the fourth book.

VER. 128. *What aids, what armies, to assert her cause!*] i. e. Of Poets, Antiquaries, Critics, Divines, Free-thinkers. But as this Revolution is only here set on foot by the first of these Classes, the Poets, they only are here particularly celebrated, and they only properly fall under the Care and Review of this Colleague of Dulness, the Laureate. The others who finish the great work, are reserved for the fourth book, when the Goddess herself appears in full Glory.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 127, 129. *Now look thro' Fate! — See all her Progeny, &c.*]

*Nunc age, Dardaniam prolem quæ deinde sequatur
 Gloria, qui maneant Itala de gente nepotes,
 Illustres animas, nostrumque in nomen ituras,
 Expediam.* Virg. Æn. vi.

VER. 131. *As Berecynthia, &c.*]

*Felix prole virum, qualis Berecynthia mater
 Invehitur curru Phrygiæ turrita per urbes,
 Læta deum partu, centum complexa nepotes,
 Omnes cœlicolas, omnes supera alta tenentes.*

Virg. Æn. vi

Book III. The DUNCIAD. 135

Surveys around her, in the blest abode,
 An hundred sons, and ev'ry son a God:
 Not with less glory mighty Dulness crown'd, 135
 Shall take thro' Grub-street her triumphant round;
 And her Parnassus glancing o'er at once
 Behold an hundred sons, and each a Dunce.

Mark first that Youth who takes the foremost place,
 And thrusts his person full into your face. 140
 With all thy Father's virtues blest, be born!
 And a new Cibber shall the stage adorn.

A second see, by meeker manners known,
 And modest as the maid that sips alone;
 From the strong fate of drams if thou get free, 145
 Another Durfey, Ward! shall sing in thee.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 139. *Mark first that Youth, &c.]*
Ille vides, pura juvenis qui nititur hasta,
Proxima sorte tenet lucis loca — Virg. Æn. vi.

VER. 141. *With all thy father's virtues blest, be born!]*
 A manner of expression used by Virgil, Ecl. viii.

Nascere! præque diem veniens, age, Lucifer —
 As also that of *patriis virtutibus*, Ecl. iv.

It was very natural to shew to the Hero, before all others, his own Son, who had already begun to emulate him in his theatrical, poetical, and even political capacities. By the attitude in which he here presents himself, the reader may be cautioned against ascribing whol-

Thee shall each alehouse, thee each gill-house mourn,
And answ'ring gin-shops sowerer sighs return.

Jacob, the scourge of Grammar, mark with awe,
Nor less revere him, blunderbuss of Law. 150

REMARKS.

VER. 149. *Jacob, the scourge of Grammar, mark with awe,*] "This Gentleman is son of a considerable Maltster of Romsey in Southamptonshire, and bred to the Law under a very eminent Attorney: Who, between his more laborious studies, has diverted himself with Poetry. He is a great admirer of Poets and their works, which has occasion'd him to try his genius that way. — He has writ in prose the *Lives of the Poets*, *Esays*, and a great many Law-Books, *The Accomplish'd Conveyancer*, *Modern Justice*, &c. GILES JACOB of himself, *Lives of Poets*, Vol. i. He very grossly, and unprovok'd, abused in that book the Author's Friend, Mr. Gay.

IMITATIONS.

Iy to the Father the merit of the epithet *Cibberian*, which is equally to be understood with an eye to the son.

VER. 145. *From the strong fate of drams if thou get free,*]

— *si qua fata aspera rumpas,*

Tu Marcellus eris! — Virg. *Æn.* vi.

VER. 147. *Thee shall each Ale-house, &c.*]

Te nemus Angitiæ, vitrea te Fucinus unda,

Te liquidi flevete lacus.

Virg. *Æn.* vii.

Virgil again, *Ecl.* x.

Illum etiam lauri, illum flevete myricæ, &c.

Lo P—le's brow, tremendous to the town,
Horneck's fierce eye, and Roome's funereal Frown.

REMARKS.

V. 149. Jacob, *the scourge of Grammar, mark with awe;
Nor less revere him Blunderbuss of Law.*]

There may seem some Error in these verses, Mr. Jacob having proved our Author to have a *Respect* for him, by this undeniable Argument. "He had once a *Regard* for my *Judgment*; otherwise he would never have subscribed *Two Guineas* to me, for one small Book in octavo." Jacob's Letter to Dennis, printed in Dennis's Remarks on the Dunciad, pag. 49. Therefore I should think the Appellation of *Blunderbuss* to Mr. Jacob, like that of *Thunderbolt* to *Scipio*, was meant in his honour.

Mr. Dennis argues the same way. "My writings having made great impression on the minds of all sensible men, Mr. P. *repented*, and to give proof of his *Repentance*, subscribed to my two volumes of select Works, and afterward to my two Volumes of Letters." Ibid. pag. 80. We should hence believe, the Name of Mr. Dennis hath also crept into this poem by some mistake. But from hence, gentle reader! thou may'st beware, when thou givest thy money to such Authors, not to flatter thyself that thy motives are Good-nature, or charity.

V. 152. *Horneck and Roome.*] These two were virulent Party-writers; worthily coupled together, and one would think prophetically, since, after the publishing of this piece,

IMITATIONS.

V. 150.] Virg. *Æn.* 6.

— *duo fulmina belli*

Scipiadas, cladem Libyæ!

Lo sneering Goode, half malice and half whim,
 A Fiend in glee, ridiculously grim. 154
 Each Cygnet sweet, of Bath and Tunbridge race,
 Whose tuneful whistling makes the waters pass:
 Ænigma bard, and ev'ry nameless name,
 All crowd, who foremost shall be damn'd to fame.
 Some strain in rhyme; the Muses, on their racks,
 Scream like the winding of ten thousand jacks: 160
 Some free from rhyme or reason, rule or check,
 Break Priscian's head, and Pegasus's neck;
 Down, down they larum, with impetuous whirl,
 The Pindars, and the Miltons of a Curl. 164

REMARKS.

the former dying, the latter succeeded him in *Honour and Employment*. The first was Philip Horneck, Author of a *Bilingsgate* paper call'd *The High German Doctor*, in the 2d vol. of which, No. 14. you may see the regard he had for our Author. Edward Roome, son of an Undertaker for Funerals in Fleet-street, writ some of the papers call'd *Pasquin*, where by malicious Innuendos it was endeavour'd to represent our Author guilty of malevolent practices with a great man then under prosecution of Parliament. P—le was the author of some vile Plays and Pamphlets. He wrote abusively of our author in a Paper called the *Prompter*.

VER. 153. *Goode*.] An ill-natur'd Critic, who writ a Satyr on our Author, call'd *The mock Æsop*, and many anonymous Libels in News papers for hire.

VER. 156. *Whose tuneful whistling makes the waters pass*.] There were several successions of these sort of minor

Silence, ye Wolves ! while Ralph to Cynthia howls,
And makes Night hideous—Answer him, ye Owls !

Sense, speech, and measure, living tongues and dead,
Let all give way—and Morris may be read.

Flow Wellsted, flow ! like thine inspirer, Beer,
Tho' stale, not ripe ; tho' thin, yet never clear ; 170

REMARKS.

poets, at Tunbridge, Bath, &c. singing the praise of the Annuals flourishing for that season ; whose names indeed would be nameless, and therefore the Poet flurs over with others in general.

VER. 165. *Ralph*] James Ralph, a name inserted after the first editions, not known to our author till he writ a swearing-piece call'd *Sawney*, very abusive of Dr. Swift, Mr. Gay, and himself. These lines allude to a thing of his, intitled, *Night*, a Poem. *Shakespear*, *Hamlet*.

— Visit thus the glimpses of the Moon,
Making Night hideous —

This low writer constantly attended his own works with panegyricks in the Journals, and once in particular praised himself highly above Mr. Addison, in wretched remarks upon that Author's Account of *English Poets*, printed in a London Journal, Sept. 1728. He ended at last in the common Sink of all such writers, a political

IMITATIONS.

VER. 169. *Flow Wellsted, flow ! &c.*] Parody on *Denham*, *Cooper's Hill*.

O could I flow like thee, and make thy stream
My great example, as it is my theme.

Tho' deep, yet clear ; tho' gentle, yet not dull ;
Strong without rage ; without o'erflowing, full.

So sweetly mawkish, and so smoothly dull;
 Heady, not strong; o'erflowing, tho' not full.

REMARKS.

News-paper, to which he was recommended by his friend Arnall, and received a small pittance for pay..

VER. 168. *Morris*] *Besaleel*, see Book 2.

VER. 169. *Flow Welsted*, &c.] Of this Author see the Remark on Book 2. v. 209. But (to be impartial) add to it the following different character of him:

Mr. *Welsted* had, in his youth, rais'd so great expectations of his future genius, that there was a *kind of struggle* between the most eminent in the two Universities, which should have the *honour* of his education. To compound this, he (*civilly*) became a member of both, and after having pass'd some time at the one, he removed to the other. From thence he return'd to town, where he became the *darling Expectation* of all the polite Writers, whose encouragement he acknowledg'd in his occasional poems, in a manner that *will make no small part of the Fame* of his protectors. It also appears from his Works, that he was happy in the patronage of the most illustrious characters of the present age — Encourag'd by such a *Combination* in his favour, he — publish'd a book of poems, some in the *Ovidian*, some in the *Horatian* manner, in both which the most exquisite Judges pronounce he even *rival'd his masters* — His Love verses have rescued that way of writing from contempt — In his Translations, he has given us the very soul and spirit of his author. His Ode — his Epistle — his Verses — his Love tale — all, are the *most perfect things in all poetry*, &c. *WELSTED of Himself. Char. of the Times*, 8vo 1728. pag. 23, 24. It should not be forgot to his honour, that he received at one time the sum of 500 pounds for secret service, among the other excellent

Book III. The DUNCIAD.

141

Ah Dennis! Gildon ah! what ill-starr'd rage
Divides a friendship long confirm'd by age?
Blockheads with reason wicked wits abhor, 175
But fool with fool is barb'rous civil war.
Embrace, embrace my sons! be foes no more!
Nor glad vile Poets with true Critics gore.
Behold yon Pair, in strict embraces join'd;
How like in manners, and how like in mind! 180

REMARKS.

authors hired to write anonymously for the Ministry.
See Report of the Secret Committee &c. in 1742.

VER. 173. *Ah Dennis, &c.*] The reader, who has seen, thro' the course of these notes, what a constant attendance Mr. *Dennis* paid to our Author and all his works, may perhaps wonder he should be mention'd but twice, and so slightly touch'd, in this poem. But in truth he look'd upon him with some esteem, for having (more generously than all the rest) *set his Name* to such writings. He was also a very old man at this time. By his own account of himself in Mr. *Jacob's Lives*, he must have been above threescore, and happily lived many years after. So that he was senior to Mr. *Dursey*, who hitherto of all our Poets enjoy'd the longest Bodily life.

VER. 179. *Behold yon Pair, &c.*] One of these was Author of a weekly paper call'd *The Grumbler*, as the

IMITATIONS.

VER. 177. *Embrace, embrace my Sons! be foes no more.*] Virg. *Æn.* 6.

— *Ne tanta animis affuescite bella,*
Neu patriæ validas in viscera vertite vires:
Tuque prior, tu parce — sanguis meus! —

Equal in wit, and equally polite,
Shall this a Pasquin, that a Grumbler write;

REMARKS.

other was concerned in another call'd *Pasquin*, in which Mr. *Pope* was abused with the Duke of *Buckingham* and Bishop of *Rocheſter*. They alſo joined in a piece againſt his firſt undertaking to tranſlate the *Iliad*, intitled *Homērides*, by Sir *Iliad Doggrel*, printed 1715.

Of the other works of theſe Gentlemen, the world has heard no more than it would of Mr. *Pope*'s, had their united laudable endeavours diſcourag'd him from his undertaking. How few good works had ever appear'd (ſince men of true merit are always the leaſt preſuming) had there been always ſuch champions to ſtifle them in their conception? And were it not better for the publick, that a million of monſters ſhould come into the world, which are ſure to die as ſoon as born, than that the Serpents ſhould ſtrangle one *Hercules* in his Cradle?

After many Editions of this poem, the Author thought fit to omit the names of theſe two perſons, whoſe injury to him was of ſo old a date. In the verſes he omitted, it was ſaid that one of them had a *pious paſſion* for the

IMITATIONS.

VER. 179. *Behold yon pair, in ſtriſt embraces join'd.*
Virg. *Æn.* 6.

*Illæ autem paribus quas fulgere cernis in armis,
Concordes animæ —*

And in the fifth,

*Euryalus, forma inſignis viridique juvena,
Niſus amore pio pueri.*

Like are their merits, like rewards they share,
That shines a Consul, this Commissioner.

REMARKS.

other. It was a literal translation of *Virgil*, *Nisus amore pio pueri* — and there, as in the original, applied to Friendship: That between *Nisus* and *Euryalus* is allowed to make one of the most amiable Episodes in the world, and surely was never interpreted in a perverse sense. But it will astonish the reader to hear, that on no other occasion than this line, a Dedication was written to that Gentleman to induce him to think something further. “ Sir, you are known to have all that affection for the beautiful part of the creation which God and Nature design’d. — Sir, you have a very fine Lady — and, Sir, you have eight very fine Children,” — &c. [*Dedic. to Dennis Rem. on the Rape of the Lock.*] The truth is, the poor Dedicator’s brain was turn’d upon this article: He had taken into his head that ever since some books were written against the *Stage*, and since the *Italian Opera* had prevail’d, the nation was infected with a vice not fit to be nam’d: He went so far as to print upon the subject, and concludes his argument with this remark, “ that he cannot help thinking the Obscenity of Plays excusable at this juncture; since, when that execrable sin is spread so wide, it may be of use to the reducing mens minds to the natural desire of women.” DENNIS, *Stage defended* against Mr. Law, p. 20. Our author solemnly declared, he never heard any creature but the Dedicator mention that Vice and this Gentleman together.

VER. 184. *That shines a Consul, this Commissioner.*] Such places were given at this time to such sort of Writers.

“ But who is he, in closet close y-pent, 185
 “ Of sober face, with learned dust besprent?
 Right well mine eyes arede the myfter wight,
 On parchments scraps y-fed, and Wormius hight.

REMARKS.

VER. 188. Wormius *hight*.] Let not this name, purely fictitious, be conceited to mean the learned *Olaus Wormius*; much less (as it was unwarrantably foisted into the surreptitious editions) our own Antiquary Mr. *Thomas Hearne*, who had no way aggrieved our Poet, but on the contrary published many curious tracts which he hath to his great contentment perused.

Most rightly are *ancient Words* here employed, in speaking of such who so greatly delight in the same. We may say not only rightly, but *wisely*, yea *excellently*, inasmuch as for the like practice the like praise is given to Hopkins and Sternhold by Mr. Hearne himself. Glossar. to Rob. of Glocester, Artic. BEHETT; “ Others say BEHIGHT, *promised*, and so it is used *excellently well* by Thomas Norton, in his translation “ into metre of the 116th Psalm, *ψ* 14.

*I to the Lord will pay my vows,
 That I to him BEHIGHT.*

“ Where the modern innovators, not understanding the
 “ propriety of the word (which is truly English, from

IMITATIONS.

VER. 185. *But who is he, &c.*] Virg. *Æn.* 6. questions and answers in this manner, of *Numa*:

*Quis procul ille autem ramis insignis olive,
 Sacra ferens? — nosco crines, incanaque menta, &c.*

To future ages may thy dulness last,
As thou preserv'st the dulness of the past! 190

REMARKS.

"the Saxon) have most *unwarrantably* altered it thus,

I to the Lord will pay my vows

With joy and great delight.

VER. 188. *Hight*.] "In Cumberland they say to
" *hight*, for to *promise*, or *vow*; but *HIGHT*, usually
" signifies *was called*; and so it does in the North even
" to this day, notwithstanding what is done in Cum-
" berland." Hearne, *ibid*.

VER. 187. *Arede*] *Read*, or *peruse*; though sometimes
used for *counsel*. " *READE THY READ, take thy Coun-*
" *saile*. Thomas Sternhold, in his translation of the
" first Psalm into English metre, hath *wisely* made use
" of this word,

The man is blest that hath not bent

To wicked READ his ear.

" But in the last spurious editions of the singing Psalms
" the word *READ* is changed into *men*. I say spurious
" editions, because not only here, but quite throughout
" the whole book of Psalms, are strange alterations, all
" for the worse; and yet the Title-page stands as it
" used to do; and all (which is abominable in any
" book, much more in a sacred work) is ascribed to
" Thomas Sternhold, John Hopkins, and others! I
" am confident, were Sternhold and Hopkins now living
" they would proceed against the innovators as cheats.
" — A liberty, which, to say no more of their intole-
" able alterations, ought by no means to be permitted or
" approved of by such as are for *uniformity*, and have
" any regard for the old English Saxon tongue."

HEARNE, Gloss. on Rob. of Gloc. artic. REDE.

There, dim in clouds, the poring Scholiasts mark,
 Wits, who, like owls, see only in the dark,
 A Lumberhouse of books in ev'ry head,
 For ever reading, never to be read !

But, where each Science lifts its modern type,
 Hift'ry her Pot, Divinity her Pipe, 196
 While proud Philosophy repines to show,
 Dishonest fight ! his breeches rent below ;
 Imbrown'd with native bronze, lo ! Henley stands,
 Tuning his voice, and balancing his hands, 200

REMARKS.

I do herein agree with Mr. Hearne : Little is it of avail to object, that such words are become *unintelligible* ; since they are truly English, men ought to understand them ; and such as are for *uniformity* should think all alterations in a language *strange, abominable, and unwarrantable*. Rightly therefore, I say again, hath our Poet used ancient words, and poured them forth as a precious ointment upon good old Wormius in this place, SCRIBL.

Ibid. *Myfter wight*] Uncouth mortal.

VER. 192. *Wits, who like owls, &c.*] These few lines exactly describe the right verbal critic : He is to his author as a quack to his patients, the more they suffer and complain, the better he is pleased ; like the famous Doctor of that sort, who put up in his bills, *he delighted in matters of difficulty*. Some body said well of these men, that their heads were *Libraries out of order*.

VER. 199. *Lo ! Henley stands, &c.*] J. Henley the Orator ; he preached on the Sundays upon Theological matters, and on the Wednesdays upon all other sciences.

How fluent nonsense trickles from his tongue!

How sweet the periods, neither said, nor sung!

REMARKS.

Each auditor paid one shilling. He declaimed some years unpunished against the greatest persons, and occasionally did our Author that honour. WELSTED, in *Oratory Transactions*, No. 1. published by Henley himself, gives the following account of him. "He was born at Melton-Mowbray in Leicestershire. From his own Parish school he went to St. John's College in Cambridge. "He began there to be uneasy; for it *shock'd* him to find he was *commanded to believe* against his judgment in points of Religion, Philosophy, &c. for his genius leading him freely to *dispute all propositions*, and call *all points to account*, he was impatient under those fetters of the free-born mind. — Being admitted to Priest's orders, he found the examination very short and superficial, and that it was not *necessary to conform to the Christian religion*, in order either to *Deaconship*, or *Priesthood*." He came to town, and after having for some years been a writer for Booksellers, he had an ambition to be so for Ministers of state. The only reason he did not rise in the Church, we are told, "was the envy of others, and a disrelish entertained of him because *he was not qualified to be a complete Spaniel*." However he offered the service of his pen, in one morning, to two great men of opinions and interests directly opposite; by both of whom being rejected, he set up a new Project, and styled himself the *Restorer of ancient eloquence*. He thought "it as lawful to take a licence from the King and Parliament at one place, as another; at Hickes's-hall, as at Doctors-commons; so set up his Oratory in Newport market, Butcher-row.

Still break the benches, Henley! with thy strain,
 While Kennet, Hare, and Gibson preach in vain.
 Oh great Restorer of the good old Stage, 205
 Preacher at once, and Zany of thy age!
 Oh worthy thou of Ægypt's wife abodes,
 A decent priest, where monkeys were the gods!
 But fate with butchers plac'd thy priestly stall, 209
 Meek modern faith to murder, hack, and mawl;

REMARKS.

" There (says his friend) he had the *assurance* to form
 " a Plan, which no mortal ever thought of; he had
 " success against all opposition; challenged his adver-
 " saries to fair disputations, and *none would dispute* with
 " him; writ, read, and studied twelve hours a day;
 " composed three dissertations a week on all subjects;
 " undertook to teach in *one year* what schools and U-
 " niversities teach in *five*; was not terrified by me-
 " naces, insults, or satyrs, but still proceeded, matured
 " his bold scheme, and put the *Church*, and *all that*, in
 " *danger*." WELSTED, Narrative in Orat. Transact.
 No. 1.

After having stood some Prosecutions, he turned his rhetoric to buffoonry upon all public and private occurrences. All this passed in the same room; where sometimes he broke jests, and sometimes that bread which he called the *Primitive Eucharist*. — This wonderful person struck Medals, which he dispersed as Tickets to his subscribers: The device, a Star rising to the meridian, with this motto, AD SUMMA; and below, INVENIAM VIAM AVT FACIAM. This man had an hundred pounds a year given him for a weekly paper of unintelligible nonsense, called the Hyp Doctor.

Book III. The DUNCIAD. 149

And bade thee live, to crown Britannia's praise,
In Toland's, Tindal's, and in Woolston's days.

Yet oh, my sons! a father's words attend:
(So may the fates preserve the ears you lend)
'Tis yours, a Bacon or a Locke to blame, 215
A Newton's genius, or a Milton's flame:
But oh! with One, immortal One dispense,
The source of Newton's Light, of Bacon's Sense!
Content, each Emanation of his fires
That beams on earth, each Virtue he inspires, 220
Each Art he prompts, each Charm he can create,
Whate'er he gives, are giv'n for you to hate.
Persist, by all divine in Man unaw'd,
But, "Learn, ye DUNCES! not to scorn your
[GOD."

REMARKS.

VER. 212. Of *Toland* and *Tindal* see book 2. *Tho. Woolston* was an impious madman, who wrote in a most insolent style against the Miracles of the Gospel, in the years 1726, &c.

VER. 213. *Yet oh my Sons, &c.*] The caution against Blasphemy here given by a departed Son of Dulness to his yet existing brethren, is, as the Poet rightly intimates, not out of tenderness to the ears of others, but their own. And so we see that when that danger is removed, on the open establishment of the Goddess, in the fourth book she encourages her Sons, and they beg assistance, to pollute the source of Light itself, with the same virulence they had before done the purest emanations from it.

VER. 224. But, "Learn, ye Dunces! not to scorn

Thus he, for then a ray of Reason stole 225
 Half thro' the solid darkness of his soul;
 But soon the cloud return'd — and thus the Sire:
 See now, what Dulness and her sons admire!
 See what the charms, that smite the simple heart
 Not touch'd by nature, and not reach'd by Art.

His never-blushing head he turn'd aside, 231
 (Not half so pleas'd when Goodman prophesy'd)
 And look'd, and saw a fable Sorc'rer rise,
 Swift to whose hand a winged volume flies.

REMARKS.

your God."] Virg. *Æn.* vi. puts this precept into the mouth of a wicked man, as here of a stupid one,

Discite justitiam moniti, & non temnere di-vos!

Ibid. not to scorn your God!] See this subject pursued in Book 4.

VER. 232. (*Not half so proud when Goodman prophesy'd*)] Mr. Cibber tells us, in his *Life*, p. 149. that Goodman being at the rehearsal of a play, in which he had a part, clapped him on the shoulder, and cried, "If he does not make a good actor, I'll be d——d." "This (says Mr. Cibber) was more than I could support. In a word, it almost took away my breath, and fairly drew tears from my eyes! And I will make it a question, whether Alexander himself, or Charles the twelfth of Sweden, when at the head of their first victorious armies, could feel a greater transport in their bosoms than I did in mine."

VER. 233. *A fable Sorc'rer*] Dr. Faustus, the subject of a sett of Farces, which lasted in vogue two or three

Book III. The DUNCIAD. 151

All sudden, Gorgons hiss, and dragons glare, 235
And ten-horn'd fiends and Giants rush to war.

Hell rises, Heav'n descends, and dance on Earth :
Gods, imps, and monsters, music, rage, and mirth,
A fire, a jig, a battle, and a ball,
'Till one wide conflagration swallows all. 240

Thence a New world to Nature's laws unknown,
Breaks out refulgent, with a heav'n its own :
Another Cynthia her new journey runs,
And other planets circle other suns.
The forests dance, the rivers upward rise, 245
Whales sport in woods, and dolphins in the skies;

REMARKS.

seasons, in which both Playhouses strove to outdo each other for some years. All the extravagancies in the sixteen lines following were introduced on the Stage, and frequented by persons of the first quality in England, to the twentieth and thirtieth time.

VER. 237. *Hell rises, Heav'n descends, and dance on Earth.*] This monstrous absurdity was actually represented in Tibbald's Rape of Proserpine.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 244. *And other planets]*

— *solemque suum, sua sidera norunt* —

Virg. Æn. vi.

VER. 246. *Whales sport in woods, and dolphins in the skies;]*

Delphinum sylvis appingit, fluctibus aprum. Hor.

And last, to give the whole creation grace,
Lo one vast Egg produces human race.

Joy fills his soul, joy innocent of thought; [wrought?
What pow'r, he cries, what pow'r these wonders
Son! what thou seek'st is in thee: Look, and find
Each Monster meets his likeness in thy mind. 252
Yet would'st thou more? In yonder cloud behold,
Whose farfenet skirts are edg'd with flamy gold,
A matchless Youth! his nod these worlds controuls,
Wings the red lightning, and the thunder rolls.
Angel of Dulness, sent to scatter round 257
Her magic charms o'er all unclassic ground:

REMARKS.

VER. 248. *Lo! one vast Egg*] In another of these Farces Harlequin is hatched upon the stage, out of a large Egg.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 251. *Son! what thou seek'st is in thee:]*

Quod petis in te est —
— *Ne te quaesiveris extra.* Perf.

VER. 256. *Wings the red lightning, &c.]* Like Sal-moneus in Æn. vi.

Dum flammæ Jovis, & sonitus imitatur olympi.
— *nimbos, & non imitabile fulmen,*
Ære & cornipedum cursu simularat equorum.

VER. 258. *O'er all unclassic ground:]* Alludes to Mr. Addison's verse, in the praises of Italy;

Yon stars, yon sons, he rears at pleasure higher,
 Illumes their light, and sets their flames on fire.

Immortal Rich! how calm he sits at ease 261

Mid snows of paper, and fierce hail of pease;

And proud his Mistress' orders to perform,

Rides in the whirlwind, and directs the storm.

But lo! to dark encounter in mid air 265

New wizards rise; I see my Cibber there!

Booth in his cloudy tabernacle shrin'd,

On grinning dragons thou shalt mount the wind.

REMARKS.

VER. 261. *Immortal Rich!*] Mr. John Rich, Master of the Theatre Royal in Covent-garden, was the first that excelled this way.

VER. 266. *I see my Cibber there!*] The history of the foregoing absurdities is verified by Mr. Cibber himself, in these words (Life, chap. xv.) "Then sprung forth
 " that succession of monstrous medleys that have so long
 " infested the stage, which arose upon one another alternately at both houses, out-vying each other in expence." He then proceeds to excuse his own part in them, as follows: "If I am asked why I assented?

IMITATIONS.

*Poetic fields encompass me around,
 And still I seem to tread on classic ground.*

As y 263. is a parody on a noble one of the same author in The Campaign; and y 259, 260. on two sublime verses of Dr. Y.

Dire is the conflict, dismal is the din, 269
 Here shouts all Drury, there all Lincoln's-inn;
 Contending Theatres our empire raise,
 Alike their labours, and alike their praise.

And are these wonders, Son, to thee unknown?
 Unknown to thee? These wonders are thy own.
 These Fate reserv'd to grace thy reign divine, 275
 Foreseen by me, but ah! withheld from mine.

REMARKS.

“ I have no better excuse for my error than to confess
 “ I did it against my conscience, and had not virtue e-
 “ nough to starve. Had Henry IV. of France a bet-
 “ ter for changing his Religion? I was still in my
 “ heart, as much as he could be, on the side of Truth
 “ and Sense; but with this difference, that I had their
 “ leave to quit them when they could not support me.—
 “ But let the question go which way it will, Harry IVth
 “ has always been allowed a great man. Life of C. C.
 c. xv. This must be confess'd a full answer, only the question
 still seems to be, 1. How the doing a thing against one's
 conscience is an excuse for it? and, 2dly If he got the
 leave of Truth and Sense to quit their service, what
 Certificate can he produce for his dismissal? or why
 does he continue both to live and write in open rebellion
 to them?

VER. 266, 267. *Booth and Cibber*, two managers of
 the Theatre in Drury-lane.

VER. 268. *On grinning dragons thou shalt mount the
 wind:]* In his Letter to Mr. P. he declares this not to
 be *literally true*, but allegorically only.

In Lud's old walls tho' long I rul'd, renown'd,
 Far as loud Bow's stupendous bells resound !
 Tho' my own Aldermen confer'd the bays,
 To me committing their eternal praise, 280
 Their full-fed Heroes, their pacific May'rs,
 Their annual trophies and their monthly wars :
 Tho' long my Party built on me their hopes,
 For writing Pamphlets, and for roasting Popes ;
 Yet lo ! in me what authors have to brag on ! 285
 Reduc'd at last to hiss in my own dragon.
 Avert it heav'n ! that thou, my Cibber, e'er
 Shouldst wag a serpent-tail in Smithfield fair !
 Like the vile straw that's blown about the streets,
 The needy Poet sticks to all he meets, 290

REMARKS.

VER. 282. *Annual trophies*, on the Lord-mayor's day ;
 and *monthly wars* in the Artillery-ground.

VER. 283. *Tho' long my party*] Settle, like most Party-writers, was very uncertain in his political principles. He was employed to hold the pen in the *character* of a *popish successor*, but afterwards printed his *Narrative* on the other side. He had managed the ceremony of a famous Pope-burning on Nov. 17, 1680. then became a trooper in King James's army, at Hounslow-heath. After the Revolution he kept a booth at Bartholomew-fair, where, in the droll called St. George for England, he acted in his old age in a Dragon of green leather of his own invention ; he was at last taken into the Charter-house, and there died, aged sixty years.

Coach'd, carted, trod upon, now loose, now fast,
 And carry'd off in some Dog's tail at last.
 Happier thy fortunes! like a rolling stone,
 Thy giddy dulness still shall lumber on,
 Safe in its heaviness can never stray, 295
 And licks up ev'ry blockhead in the way.
 Thee shall the Patriot, thee the Courtier taste,
 And ev'ry year be duller than the last.
 'Till rais'd from booths, to Theatre, to Court,
 Her seat imperial Dulness shall transport. 300
 Already Opera prepares the way,
 The sure forerunner of her gentle sway:
 Let her thy heart, next Drabs and Dice, engage,
 The third mad passion of thy doting age.
 Teach thou the warbling Polypheme to roar, 305
 And scream thyself as none e'er scream'd before!
 To aid our cause if Heav'n thou can'st not bend,
 Hell thou shalt move! for Faustus is our friend:

REMARKS.

VER. 297. *Thee shall the Patriot, thee the Courtier taste,*] It stood in the first edition with blanks, ***and***. Concanen was sure "they must needs mean no body but "*King GEORGE and Queen CAROLINE*; and said "he would insist it was so, 'till the poet cleared himself by filling up the blanks otherwise, agreeably "to the context, and consistent with his *allegiance*." Pref. to a Collection of verses, essays, letters, &c. against Mr. P. printed for A. Moor, p. 6,

Pluto with Cato thou for this shalt join,
 And link the Mourning Bride to Proserpine. 310
 Grubstreet! thy fall should men and Gods conspire,
 Thy stage shall stand, ensure it but from Fire.
 Another Æschylus appears! prepare
 For new abortions, all ye pregnant fair!
 In flames, like Semele's, be brought to bed, 315
 While opening Hell spouts wild-fire at your head.

Now Bavius take the poppy from thy brow,
 And place it here! here all ye Heroes bow!

REMARKS.

VER. 308, 309. *Faustus is thy Friend, — Pluto with Cato, &c.*] Names of miserable farces which it was the custom to act at the end of the best tragedies, to spoil the digestion of the audience.

VER. 312. *Ensure it but from fire.*] In the farce of Proserpine a corn-field was set on fire: whereupon the other play-house had a barn burnt down for the recreation of the spectators. They also rival'd each other in showing the burnings of hell-fire, in Dr. Faustus.

VER. 313. *Another Æschylus appears! &c.*] It is reported of Æschylus, that when his tragedy of the Furies was acted, the audience were so terrified that the children fell into fits, and the big-bellied women miscarried.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 315. *Like Semele's,*] See Ovid, Met. iii.

This, this is he, foretold by ancient rhymes :
 Th' Augustus born to bring Saturnian times ! 320
 Signs following signs, lead on the mighty year !
 See the dull stars roll round and re-appear !
 See, see, our own true Phœbus wears the bays !
 Our Midas fits Lord Chancellor of plays !
 On Poets Tombs see Benson's titles writ ; 325
 Lo ! Ambrose Philips is prefer'd for Wit.

REMARKS.

VER. 325. *On poets tombs see Benson's titles writ ;*
 W——m Benson (late surveyor of the building to his Majesty King George I.) gave in a report to the Lords, that their house and the Painted-chamber adjoining were in immediate danger of falling. Whereupon the Lords met in a committee to appoint some other place to sit in, while the house should be taken down. But it being proposed to cause some other builders first to inspect it, they found it in very good condition. The Lords, upon this, were going upon an address to the King against Benson, for such a misrepresentation ; but the Earl of Sunderland, then secretary, gave them an assurance that his Majesty would remove him, which was done accordingly. In favour of this man, the famous Sir Christopher Wren, who had been architect to the crown for above fifty years, who built most of the Churches in London, laid the first stone of St. Paul's, and lived to finish it, had been displac'd from his employment at the age of near ninety years. See more of him in Book 4.

VER. 326. *Ambrose Philips.*] He was (saith Mr. JACOB) "one of the wits at Button's, and a justice of the

See under Ripley rise a new White-hall,
While Jones' and Boyle's united labours fall:

REMARKS.

"peace." But he hath since met with higher preferment in Ireland: and a much greater character we have of him in Mr. Gildon's complete Art of poetry, vol. i. p. 157. "Indeed he confesses, he dares not set him *quite* on the same foot with Virgil, lest it should seem flattery; but he is much mistaken if posterity does not afford him a greater esteem than he at present enjoys." He endeavour'd to create some mis-understanding between our author and Mr. Addison, whom also soon after he abused as much. His constant cry was, that Mr. P. was an *Enemy to the government*; and in particular he was the avowed author of a report very industriously spread, that he had a hand in a party-paper call'd the *Examiner*: A falsehood well known to those yet living, who had the direction and publication of it.

V. 328. *While Jones' and Boyle's united labours fall.*] At the time when this poem was written, the banquet-

IMITATIONS.

V. 319, 320. *This, this is he, foretold by ancient rhymes,
Th' Augustus, &c.*]

*Hic vir, hic est! tibi quem promitti sæpius audis,
Augustus Cæsar, divum genus; aurea condet
Secula qui rursus Latio, regnata per arva
Saturno quondam —*

Virg. Æn. vi.

Saturnian here relates to the age of Lead, mentioned book i. § 26.

While Wren with sorrow to the grave descends,
 Gay dies unpension'd with a hundred friends, 330

REMARKS.

ting-house of White-hall, the church and piazza of Covent-garden, and the palace and chapel of Somerset-house, the works of the famous Inigo Jones, had been for many years so neglected as to be in danger of ruin. The portico of Covent-garden church had been just then restor'd and beautified at the expence of the Earl of Burlington; who, at the same time, by his publication of the designs of that great Master and Palladio, as well as by many noble buildings of his own, revived the true taste of Architecture in this Kingdom.

VER. 330. *Gay dies unpension'd, &c.*] See Mr. Gay's fable of the Hare and Many Friends. This gentleman was early in the friendship of our author, which continued to his death. He wrote several works of humour with great success, the Shepherd's Week, Trivia, the What-d'ye-call-it, Fables, and lastly, the celebrated Beggars Opera; a piece of satyr which hit all tastes and degrees of men, from those of the highest quality to the very rabble: That verse of Horace

Primores populi arripuit, populumque tributim,

could never be so justly applied as to this. The vast success of it was unprecedented, and almost incredible: What is related of the wonderful effects of the ancient music or tragedy hardly came up to it: Sophocles and Euripides were less follow'd and famous. It was acted in London sixty-three days, uninterrupted; and renew'd the next season with equal applauses. It spread into all the great towns of England, was play'd in many places to the thirtieth and fortieth time, at Bath and Bristol

Hibernian Politics, O Swift! thy fate;
And Pope's, ten years to comment and translate.

REMARKS.

fifty, &c. It made its progress into Wales, Scotland, and Ireland, where it was performed twenty four days together: It was lastly acted in Minorca. The fame of it was not confined to the author only; the ladies carried about with them the favourite songs of it in fans; and houses were furnished with it in screens. The person who acted Polly, till then obscure, became all at once the favourite of the town; her pictures were engraved, and sold in great numbers; her life written, books of letters and verses to her, published; and pamphlets made even of her sayings and jests.

Furthermore, it drove out of England, for that season, the Italian Opera, which had carried all before it for ten years. That idol of the Nobility and the people, which the great Critic Mr. Dennis by the labours and outcries of a whole life could not overthrow, was demolished by a single stroke of this gentleman's pen. This happened in the Year 1728. Yet so great was his modesty, that he constantly prefixed to all the editions of it this motto, *Nos hæc novimus esse nihil.*

VER. 331. *Hibernian politics, O Swift! thy fate!*
See book i. y 26.

VER. 332. *And Pope's, ten years to comment and translate!*] The author here plainly laments that he was so long employed in translating and commenting. He began the Iliad in 1713, and finished it in 1719. The Edition of Shakespear (which he undertook merely because no body else would) took up near two years more in the drudgery of comparing impressions, rectifying the

Proceed, great days! 'till Learning fly the shore,
 'Till Birch shall blush with noble blood no more,
 'Till Thames see Eaton's sons for ever play, 335
 'Till Westminster's whole year be holiday,
 'Till Isis' Elders reel, their pupils sport,
 And Alma mater lie dissolv'd in Port!

REMARKS.

Scenery, &c. and the Translation of half the *Odyssey* employed him from that time to 1725.

VER. 321. *Proceed, great days! &c.*] It may perhaps seem incredible, that so great a Revolution in Learning as is here prophesied, should be brought about by such *weak Instruments* as have been [hitherto] described in our poem. But do not thou, gentle reader, rest too secure in thy contempt of these Instruments. Remember what the Dutch stories somewhere relate, that a great part of their Provinces was once overflowed by a small opening made in one of their dykes by a single *Water Rat*.

However, that such is not seriously the judgment of our Poet, but that he conceiveth better hopes from the Diligence of our Schools, from the Regularity of our Universities, the Discernment of our Great men, the Accomplishments of our Nobility, the Encouragement of our Patrons, and the Genius of our Writers in all kinds, (notwithstanding some few exceptions in each) may plainly be seen from his conclusion; where causing all this vision to pass through the Ivory Gate, he expressly, in the language of Poesy, declares all such imaginations to be wild, ungrounded, and fictitious. SCRIBL.

Enough! enough! the raptur'd Monarch cries;
And thro' the Iv'ry Gate the Vision flies. 340

IMITATIONS.

VER. 340. *And thro' the Iv'ry Gate, &c.*]

*Sunt geminae Somni portæ; quarum altera fertur
Cornea, qua veris facilis datur exitus umbris;
Alteræ, candenti perfecta nitens elephanto,
Sed falsa ad cælum mittunt insomnia manes.*

Virg. Æn. vi.

The End of the THIRD BOOK.

103

Book III The Dunciad

ARGUMENT to BOOK the FOURTH.

THE Poet being, in this Book, to declare the Completion of the Prophecies mention'd at the end of the former, makes a new Invocation; as the greater Poets are wont, when some high and worthy matter is to be sung. He shews the Goddess coming in her Majesty to destroy Order and Science, and to substitute the Kingdom of the Dull upon earth: How she leads captive the Sciences, and silenceth the Muses; and what they be who succeed in their stead. All her Children, by a wonderful attraction, are drawn about her; and bear along with them divers others, who promote her Empire by connivance, weak resistance, or discouragement of Arts; such as Half-wits, tasteless Admirers, vain Pretenders, the Flatterers of Dunces, or the Patrons of them. All these crowd round her; one of them offering to approach her, is driven back by a Rival, but she commends and encourages both. The first who speak in form are the Geniuses of the Schools, who assure her of their care to advance her Cause, by confining Youth to words, and keeping them out of the way of real Knowledge. Their Address, and her gracious Answer; with her Charge to them and the Universities. The Universities appear by their proper Deputies, and assure her that the same me-

A R G U M E N T.

thod is observ'd in the progress of Education; The speech of Aristarchus on this subject. They are driven off by a band of young Gentlemen return'd from Travel with their Tutors; one of whom delivers to the Goddess, in a polite oration, an account of the whole Conduct and Fruits of their Travels: presenting to her at the same time a young Nobleman perfectly accomplished. She receives him graciously, and indues him with the happy quality of Want of Shame. She sees loitering about her a number of Indolent Persons abandoning all business and duty and dying with laziness: To these approaches the Antiquary Annius, intreating her to make them Virtuosos, and assign them over to him: But Mummius, another Antiquary, complaining of his fraudulent proceeding, she finds a method to reconcile their difference. Then enter a Troop of people fantastically adorn'd, offering her strange and exotic presents: Amongst them, one stands forth and demands justice on another, who had deprived him of one of the greatest Curiosities in nature: but he justifies himself so well, that the Goddess gives them both her approbation. She recommends to them to find proper employment for the Indolents before-mention'd, in the study of Butterflies, Shells, Birds-nests, Moss, &c. but with particular caution, not to proceed beyond Trifles, to any useful or extensive views of Nature,

ARGUMENT.

or of the Author of Nature. Against the last of these apprehensions, she is secured by a hearty Address from the Minute Philosophers and Freethinkers, one of whom speaks in the name of the rest. The Youth thus instructed and principled, are delivered to her in a body by the hands of Silenus; and then admitted to taste the Cup of the Magus her High Priest, which causes a total oblivion of all Obligations, divine, civil, moral, or rational. To these her Adepts she sends Priests, Attendants, and Comforters, of various kinds; confers on them Orders, and Degrees; and then dismissing them with a speech, confirming to each his Privileges, and telling what she expects from each, concludes with a Yawn of extraordinary virtue: The Progress and Effects whereof on all orders of men, and the Consummation of all, in the Restoration of Night and Chaos, conclude the Poem.

THE D U N C I A D.

BOOK the FOURTH.

YET, yet a moment, one dim Ray of Light
Indulge, dread Chaos, and eternal Night!

REMARKS.

The DUNCIAD, BOOK IV.] This Book may properly be distinguished from the former by the Name of the GREATER DUNCIAD, not so indeed in Size, but in Subject; and so far contrary to the distinction anciently made of the *Greater* and *Lesser Iliad*. But much are they mistaken who imagine this Work in any wise inferior to the former, or of any other hand than of our Poet; of which I am much more certain than that the *Iliad* itself was the Work of *Solomon*, or the *Batrachomyomachia* of *Homer*, as the learned *Barnes* hath affirmed. SCRIBLERUS.

VER. 1, &c.] This is an Invocation of much Piety. The Poet, willing to approve himself a genuine Son, beginneth by shewing (what is ever agreeable to *Dulness*) his high respect for *Antiquity* and a *Great Family*, how dead or dark soever: Next declareth his passion for explaining Mysteries; and lastly his impatience to be re-united to her. SCRIBL.

VER. 2.—*dread Chaos, and eternal Night!*] Invoked, as the Restoration of their Empire is the Action of the Poem.

Of darkness visible so much be lent,
 As half to shew, half veil the deep Intent.
 Ye Pow'rs! whose Mysteries restor'd I sing, 5
 To whom Time bears me on his rapid wing,

REMARKS.

VER. 4.—*half to shew, half veil the deep Intent.*] This is a great propriety, for a dull Poet can never express himself otherwise than by *halves* or imperfectly. There are some, I know, who understand it very differently; as if the Author in this work had indeed a *deep Intent*, that there were in it *Mysteries* or ἀποκρύφια, which he durst not fully reveal, and that in divers verses (according to *Milton*)

more is meant than meets the ear.

VER. 6. *To whom Time bears me on his rapid wing.*] Fair and softly, good Poet! (cries the gentle *Scriblerus* on this place) For sure, in spite of his unusual modesty, he shall not travel so fast toward Oblivion, as divers others of more Confidence have done: For when I resolve in my mind the Catalogue of those who have the most boldly promised to themselves Immortality, viz. *Pindar, Luis Gongora, Ronsard, Oldham, Lyrics; Lycophron, Statius, Chapman, Blackmore*, Heroics; I find the one half to be already dead, and the other in utter darkness. But it becometh not us, who have taken up the office of his Commentator, to suffer our Poet thus prodigally to cast away his Life; contrariwise, the more hidden and abstruse is his work, and the more remote its beauties from common Understanding, the more is it our duty to draw forth and exalt the same, in the face of Men and Angels. Herein shall we imitate the laudable Spirit of those, who have (for this very reason) delighted to com-

Suspend a while your Force inertly strong,
Then take at once the Poet and the Song.

Now flam'd the Dog-star's unpropitious ray,
Smote ev'ry Brain, and wither'd ev'ry Bay; 10
Sick was the Sun, the Owl forsook his bow'r,
The moon-struck Prophet felt the madding hour:
Then rose the Seed of Chaos, and of Night,
'To blot out Order, and extinguish Light,
Of dull and venal a new World to mold, 15
And bring Saturnian days of Lead and Gold.

R E M A R K S.

ment on *dark* and *uncouth* Authors, and even on their darker Fragments; preferred *Ennius* to *Virgil*, and chosen to turn the dark Lanthorn of *LYCOPHRON*, rather than to trim the everlasting Lamp of *Homer*. SCRIBL.

VER. 7. — *Force inertly strong.*] Alluding to the *Vis inertiae* of Matter, which, tho' it really be no Power, is yet the Foundation of all the Qualities and Attributes of that sluggish Substance.

VER. 14. *To blot out Order, and extinguish Light.*] The two great Ends of her Mission; the one in quality of Daughter of *Chaos*, the other as Daughter of *Night*. *Order* here is to be understood extensively, both as Civil and Moral, the distinctions between high and low in Society, and true and false in Individuals: *Light*, as Intellectual only, Wit, Science, Arts.

VER. 15. *Of dull and venal*] The Allegory continued; *dull* referring to the extinction of Light or Science, *venal* to the destruction of Order, or the Truth of Things.

She mounts the Throne: her head a Cloud conceal'd,
 In broad Effulgence all below reveal'd,
 ('Tis thus aspiring Dulness ever shines)
 Soft on her lap her Laureat son reclines. 20

REMARKS.

Ibid.—*a new World*] In allusion to the Epicurean opinion, that from the Dissolution of the natural World into Night and Chaos, a new one should arise; this the Poet alluding to, in the Production of a new moral World, makes it partake of its original Principles.

VER. 16. *Lead and Gold.*] *i. e.* dull and venal.

VER. 18.—*all below reveal'd.*] Vet. Adag. *The higher you climb, the more you show your self.*—Verified in no instance more than in Dulness aspiring. Emblemized also by an Ape climbing and exposing his posteriors. SCRIBL.

VER. 20.—*her Laureat son reclines.*] With great judgment it is imagined by the Poet, that such a Colleague as Dulness had elected, should sleep on the Throne, and have very little share in the Action of the Poem. Accordingly he hath done little or nothing from the day of his Anointing, having past through the second book, without taking part in any thing that was transacted about him, and through the third in profound Sleep. Nor ought this, well considered, to seem strange in our days, when so many *King-consorts* have done the like. SCRIBL.

This verse our excellent Laureat took so to heart, that he appealed to all mankind, “if he was not as *seldom asleep as any fool?*” But it is hoped the Poet hath not injured him, but rather verified his Prophecy (p. 243. of his own Life, 8vo. ch. ix.) where he says “*Even my Dulness will find somebody to do it right; and the Read-*

Beneath her foot-stool, *Science* groans in Chains,
And *Wit* dreads Exile, Penalties and Pains.

R E M A R K S.

“ *er will be as much pleased to find me a Dunce in my Old*
“ *age, as he was to prove me a brisk blockhead in my*
“ *Youth.*” Wherever there was any room for Briskness, or Alacrity of any sort, *even in sinking*, he hath allowed it him; but here, where there is nothing for him to do but to take his natural rest, he must permit his Historian to be silent. It is from their *actions* only that Princes have their Character, and Poets from their *works*: And if in *those* he be *as much a sleep as any fool*, the Poet must leave him and them to *sleep to all eternity*. BENT.

VER. 21, 22. *Beneath her footstool, &c.*] We are next presented with the pictures of those whom the Goddess leads in Captivity. *Science* is only depressed and confined so as to be rendered useless; but *Wit* and *Genius*, as a more dangerous and active enemy, punished, or driven away: *Dulness* being often reconciled in some degree with Learning, but never upon any terms with Wit. And accordingly it will be seen, that she admits something *like* each Science, as Casuistry, Sophistry, &c. but nothing like wit; *Opera* alone supplying its place.

VER. *id.*—*her Laureat*] “ When I find my Name in
“ the satyrical works of this Poet, I never look upon it
“ as any malice meant to me, but PROFIT TO HIMSELF.
“ For he considers that *my face* is more *known* than most
“ in the nation; and therefore a *Lick at the Laureat* will
“ be a sure bait *ad captandum vulgus*, to catch little readers.” Life of Colley Cibber, chap. ii.

Now if it be certain. that the works of our Poet have owed their success to this ingenious expedient, we hence derive an unanswerable Argument, that this Fourth D U N

There foam'd rebellious *Logic*, gagg'd and bound,
 There, stript, fair *Rhet'ric* languish'd on the ground;
 His blunted Arms by *Sophistry* are born, 25
 And shameless *Billingsgate* her Robes adorn.
Morality, by her false Guardians drawn,
Chicane in Furs, and *Casuiſtry* in Lawn,
 Gasps, as they straiten at each end the cord,
 And dies, when Dulneſs gives her Page the word. 30
 Mad *Mátheſis* alone was unconfin'd,
 Too mad for mere material chains to bind,
 Now to pure Space lifts her extatick ſtare,
 Now running round the Circle, finds it ſquare.

REMARKS.

CIAD, as well as the former three, hath had the Author's laſt hand, and was by him intended for the Preſs: Or elſe to what purpoſe hath he crown'd it, as we ſee, by this finiſhing ſtroke, the profitable *Lick* at the *Lau-reate*? SCRIBL.

VER. 30. — *gives her Page the word.*] A Judge of this name, always ready to hang any man that comes before him; of which he was ſuffer'd to give a hundred miſerable examples during a long life, even to his dotage. — Tho' the candid *Scriblerus* imagin'd *Page* here to mean no more than a *Page* or *Mute*, and to allude to the cuſtom of ſtrangling State Criminals in *Turkey* by *Mutes* or *Pages*. A practice more decent than that of our *Pages*, who, before they hang any one, load him with reproachful language. SCRIBL.

VER. 31. *Mad Mátheſis.*] Alluding to the ſtrange Concluſions ſome Mathematicians have deduced from

Book IV. The D U N C I A D.

7

But held in ten-fold bonds the *Muses* lie, 35
 Watch'd both by Envy's and by Flatt'ry's eye:
 There to her heart sad Tragedy address'd
 The dagger wont to pierce the Tyrant's breast;
 But sober History restrain'd her rage,
 And promis'd Vengeance on a barb'rous age. 40

R E M A R K S.

their principles concerning the *real Quantity of Matter*,
 the *Reality of Space*, &c.

VER. 33.—*pure Space*] i. e. pure and defæcated
 from Matter. — *extatick Stare*, the action of men
 who look about with full assurance of seeing what
 does not exist, such as those who expect to find *Space* a
 real being.

VER. 34.—*running round the Circle, finds it square.*] *Regards the wild and fruitless attempts of squaring the Circle,*

VER. 36. *Watch'd both by Envy's and by Flatt'ry's eye.*] One of the Misfortunes falling on Authors, from the *Art* for subjecting *Plays* to the power of a *Licensor*, being the false representations to which they were expos'd, from such as either gratify'd their Envy to Merit, or made their Court to Greatness, by perverting general Reflections against Vice into Libels on particular Persons.

VER. 39. *But sober History.*] History attends on Tragedy, Satire on Comedy, as their substitutes in the discharge of their distinct functions: the one in high life; recording the crimes and punishments of the great; the other in low, exposing the vices or follies of the common People. But it may be asked, How came *History* and *Satire* to be admitted with impunity to minister comfort

There sunk Thalia, nerveless, cold, and dead,
 Had not her Sister Satyr held her head :
 Nor could'st thou, CHESTERFIELD ! a tear refuse,
 Thou wept'st, and with thee wept each gentle Muse.

REMARKS.

to the Muses, even in the presence of the Goddess, and in the midst of all her triumphs? A question, says *Scriblerus*, which we thus resolve: *History* was brought up in her infancy by Dulness herself; but being afterwards espoused into a noble house, she forgot (as is usual) the humility of her birth, and the cares of her early friends. This occasioned a long estrangement between her and Dulness. At length, in process of time, they met together in a Monk's Cell, were reconciled, and became better friends than ever. After this they had a second quarrel, but it held not long, and are now again on reasonable terms, and so are like to continue. This accounts for the connivance shewn to *History* on this occasion. But the boldness of *SATIRE* springs from a very different cause; for the reader ought to know, that she alone of all the sisters is unconquerable, never to be silenced when truly inspired and animated, as should seem from above, for this very purpose, to oppose the kingdom of Dulness to her last breath.

VER. 43. *Nor could'st thou, &c.*] This Noble Person in the year 1737, when the Act aforesaid was brought into the House of Lords, opposed it in an excellent speech (says Mr. *Cibber*) "with a lively spirit, and uncommon eloquence." This speech had the honour to be answered by the said Mr. *Cibber*, with a lively spirit also, and in a manner very uncommon, in the viiith Chapter of his *Life and Manners*. And here, gentle Reader,

When lo! a Harlot form soft sliding by;
 With mincing step, small voice, and languid eye;
 Foreign her air, her robe's discordant pride
 In patch-work flutt'ring, and her head aside:
 By singing Peers up-held on either hand,
 She tripp'd and laugh'd, too pretty much to stand;
 Cast on the prostrate Nine a scornful look,
 Then thus in quaint Recitative spoke.

O Cara! Cara! silence all that train:
 Joy to great Chaos! let Division reign:

REMARKS.

would I gladly insert the other speech, whereby thou mightest judge between them: but I must defer it on account of some differences not yet adjusted between the noble Author and myself, concerning the *True Reading* of certain passages.

VER. 45. *When lo! a harlot form*] Every Reader will see, that from this verse to the 70th is a detached Piece. We suppose it rightly inserted here, from what is said of her casting a scornful look on the *prostrate Muses*: but if any one can shew us a properer place, we shall be obliged to him.—The Attitude given to this Phantom represents the nature and genius of the *Italian Opera*: its affected airs, its effeminate sounds, and the practice of patching up these Operas with favourite Songs, incoherently put together. These things were supported by the subscriptions of the Nobility.

VER. 54. — *let Division reign*:] Alluding to the false taste of playing tricks in Music with numberless divisions, to the neglect of that harmony which conforms to

Chromatic tortures soon shall drive them hence, 55
 Break all their nerves, and fritter all their sense:
 One Trill shall harmonize joy, grief, and rage,
 Wake the dull Church, and lull the ranting Stage;
 To the same notes thy sons shall hum, or snore,
 And all thy yawning daughters cry, *encore*. 60
 Another Phœbus, thy own Phœbus, reigns,
 Joys in my jiggs, and dances in my chains.

REMARKS.

the Sense, and applies to the passions. Mr. *Handel* had introduced a great number of Hands, and more variety of instruments into the Orchestra, and employed even Drums and Cannon to make a fuller Chorus; which prov'd so much too manly for the fine Gentlemen of his age, that he was obliged to remove his Music into *Ireland*. After which they were reduced, for want of Composers, to practise the patch-work above-mentioned.

VER. 55. *Chromatic tortures*.] That species of the ancient music called the *Chromatic* was a variation and embellishment, in odd irregularities of the *Diatonic* kind. — They say it was invented about the time of *Alexander*, and that the *Spartans* forbid the use of it, as languid and effeminate.

VER. 58. *Wake the dull Church, and lull the ranting Stage*.] i. e. dissipate the devotion of one by light and wanton airs; and subdue the *pathos* of the other by recitative and sing-song.

VER. 59. — *thy own Phœbus reigns*.]

Taus jam regnat Apollo.

VIRG.

Not the ancient *Phœbus*, the God of Harmony, but a modern *Phœbus* of *French* extraction, married to the Prin-

But soon, ah soon Rebellion will commence,
 If Music meanly borrows aid from Sense:
 Strong in new Arms, lo ! Giant HANDEL stands, 65
 Like bold Briareus, with a hundred hands;
 To stir, to rouse, to shake the Soul he comes,
 And Jove's own Thunders follow Mars's Drums.
 Arrest him, Empress; or you sleep no more—
 She heard, and drove him to th' Hibernian shore. 70
 And now had Fame's posterior Trumpet blown,
 And all the Nations summon'd to the Throne.
 The young, the old, who feel her inward sway,
 One instinct seizes, and transports away.
 None need a guide, by sure Attraction led, 75
 And strong impulsive gravity of Head:

REMARKS.

cess *Galimathia*, one of the handmaids of Dulness, and an assistant to Opera. Of whom see *Boubours*, and other Critics of that nation:
 VER. 71.—*Fame's posterior Trumpet.*] *Posterior*, viz. her second or more certain Report: unless we imagine this word *posterior* to relate to the position of one of her Trumpets, according to *Hudibras*:

She blows not both with the same Wind,

But one before and one behind;

And therefore modern Authors name

One good, and t'other evil Fame.

VER. 75. *None need a Guide,—none want a Place.*]

None want a place, for all their Centre found,
 Hung to the Goddess, and coher'd around.
 Not closer, orb in orb, conglob'd are seen
 The buzzing Bees about their dusky Queen. 80

R E M A R K S.

The sons of Dulness want no instructors in study, nor guides in life: they are their own masters in all Sciences, and their own Heralds and introducers into all places.

VER. 76 to 101.] It ought to be observed that here are three classes in this assembly. The first, of men absolutely and avowedly dull, who naturally adhere to the Goddess, and are imaged in the simile of the Bees about their Queen. The second, involuntarily drawn to her, tho' not caring to own her influence; from verse 81 to 90. The third, of such, as, tho' not members of her state, yet advance her service by flattering Dulness, cultivating mistaken talents, patronizing vile scriblers, discouraging living merit, or setting up for wits, and Men of taste in Arts they understand not; from verse 91 to 101. In this new world of Dulness each of these three classes hath its appointed station, as best suits its nature, and concurs to the harmony of the System. The *first*, drawn only by the strong and simple impulse of attraction, are represented as falling directly down into her; as conglobed into her substance, and resting in her centre:

——— *All their centre found,
 Hung to the Goddess, and coher'd around.*

The *second*, tho' within the sphere of her attraction, yet having at the same time a projectile motion, they are carried, by the composition of these two, in planetary revo-

The gath'ring number, as it moves along,
 Involves a vast involuntary throng,
 Who gently drawn, and struggling less and less,
 Roll in her Vortex, and her pow'r confess.
 Not those alone who passive own her laws, 85
 But who, weak rebels, more advance her cause.
 Whate'er of dunce in College or in Town
 Sneers at another, in toupee or gown;
 Whate'er of mungril no one class admits,
 A wit with dunces, and a dunce with wits. 90
 Nor absent they, no members of her state,
 Who pay her homage in her sons, the Great;
 Who false to Phœbus, bow the knee to Baal;
 Or impious, preach his Word without a call.

REMARKS.

lutions round her centre, some nearer to it, some further off:

Who gently drawn, and struggling less and less,

Roll in her Vortex, and her pow'r confess.

The *third* are properly *excentrical*, and no constant members of her state or system. Sometimes at an immense distance from her influence, and sometimes again almost on the surface of her *broad effulgence*. Their use, in their Perihelion, or nearest approach to Dulness, is the same in the *moral World*, as that of *Comets* in the *natural*, namely to refresh and recreate the *Dryness* and decays of the system; in the manner marked out from *91* to *98*. SCRIBL.

VER. 93. — *false to Phœbus.*] Spoken of the an-

Patrons, who sneak from living worth to dead, 95
 With-hold the pension, and set up the head;
 Or vest dull Flatt'ry in the sacred Gown;
 Or give from fool to fool the Laurel crown.
 And (last and worst) with all the cant of wit,
 Without the soul, the Muse's Hypocrit. 100

There march'd the bard and blockhead, side by side,
 Who rhym'd for hire, and patroniz'd for pride.
 Narcissus, prais'd with all a Parson's pow'r,
 Look'd a white lilly sunk beneath a show'r.
 There mov'd Montalto with superior air; 105
 His stretch'd-out arm display'd a Volume fair;
 Courtiers and Patriots in two ranks divide,
 Thro' both he pass'd, and bow'd from side to side:
 But as in graceful act, with awful eye
 Compos'd he stood, bold Benson thrust him by: 110

REMARKS.

cient and true *Phæbus*, not the *French Phæbus*, who hath no chosen Priests or Poets, but equally inspires any man that pleaseth to sing or preach. SCRIBL.

VER. 105. *There mov'd Montalto.*] An eminent person of Quality, who was about to publish a very pompous Edition of a great Author, very much at his own expence indeed.

VER. 110.—*bold Benson.*] This man endeavoured to raise himself to Fame by erecting monuments, striking coins, and procuring translations, of *Milton*; and

On two unequal crutches propt he came,
 Milton's on this, on that one Johnston's name.
 The decent Knight retir'd with sober rage,
 "What! no respect, he cry'd, for Shakespear's page?"
 But (happy for him as the times went then) 115
 Appear'd Apollo's May'r and Aldermen,
 On whom three hundred gold-cap youths await,
 To lug the pond'rous volume off in state.

When Dulness, smiling—"Thus revive the Wits!
 But murder first, and mince them all to bits; 120
 As erst Medea (cruel, so to save!)
 A new Edition of old Æson gave.
 Let standard-Authors, thus, like trophies born,
 Appear more glorious as more hack'd and torn,

REMARKS.

afterwards by a great passion for *Arthur Johnston*, a Scotch physician's Version of the Psalms, of which he printed many fine Editions. See more of him, Book iii.

VER. 119. *Thus revive, &c.*] The Goddess applauds the practice of tacking the obscure names of Persons not eminent in any branch of learning to those of the most distinguished Writers; either by printing *Editions* of their works with impertinent alterations of their Text, or by setting up *Monuments* disgraced with their own vile names and inscriptions.

VER. 122. —old Æson.] Of whom Ovid (very applicably to these restored authors)

Æson miratur,

Diffimilemque animum subiit—

And you, my Critics! in the checquer'd shade, 125
Admire new light thro' holes yourselves have made.

Leave not a foot of verse, a foot of stone,
A Page, a Grave, that they can call their own;
But spread, my sons, your glory thin or thick,
On passive paper, or on solid brick. 130

So by each Bard an Alderman shall fit.
A heavy Lord shall hang at ev'ry Wit,
And while on Fame's triumphal Car they ride,
Some Slave of mine be pinion'd to their side.

Now crowd on crowds around the Goddess press,
Each eager to present the first Address. 136
Dunce scorning Dunce beholds the next advance,
But Fop shews Fop superior complaisance.

REMARKS.

VER. 128. *A Page, a Grave.*] For what less than a Grave can be granted to a dead author? or what less than a Page can be allow'd a living one?

VER. id. *A Page.*] *Pagina*, not *Pedisequus*. A Page of a Book, not a Servant, Follower or Attendant; no Poet having had a *Page* since the death of Mr. Thomas Durfey.

VER. 131. *So by each Bard an Alderman, &c.*] Vide the *Tombs of the Poets*, Editio Westmonasteriensis.

VER. 137—8. *Dunce scorning Dunce beholds the next advance,*

But Fop shews Fop superior complaisance.] This is not to be ascribed so much to the different man-

Book IV. The D U N C I A D.

17

When lo ! a Spectre rose, whose index-hand
Held forth the Virtue of the dreadful wand ; 140
His beaver'd brow a birchen garland wears,
Dropping with Infant's blood, and Mother's tears.
O'er ev'ry vein a shudd'ring horror runs ;
Eton and Winton shake thro' all their Sons.
All Flesh is humbled, Westminster's bold race 145
Shrink, and confess the Genius of the place :
The pale Boy-Senator yet tingling stands,
And holds his breeches close with both his hands.

R E M A R K S.

ners of a Court and College, as to the different effects which a pretence to Learning, and a pretence to Wit, have on Blockheads. For as judgment consists in finding out the differences in things, and wit, in finding out their likenesses, so the *Dunce* is all discord and dissension, and constantly busied in *reproving, examining, confusing, &c.* while the Fop flourishes in peace, with Songs and Hymns of Praise, *Addresses, Characters, Epithalamiums, &c.*

VER. 140.—*the dreadful wand*] A Cane usually born by Schoolmasters, which drives the poor Souls about like the wand of Mercury,

VER. 148. *And holds his breeches.*] An effect of Fear somewhat like this is described in the viiith *Æneid*,

I M I T A T I O N S.

VER. 142. *Dropping with Infant's blood, and Mother's tears.*]

*First Moloch, horrid King, besmear'd with blood
Of human sacrifice, and parents tears.*

MILT.

Then thus. Since Man from beast by Words is known,

Words are Man's province, Words we teach alone.

When Reason doubtful, like the Samian letter, 151

Points him two ways, the narrower is the better.

Plac'd at the door of Learning, youth to guide,

We never suffer it to stand too wide.

REMARKS.

Contremuit nemus——

Et trepidæ matres pressere ad pectora natos.

nothing being so natural in any apprehension, as to lay close hold on whatever is suppos'd to be most in danger. But let it not be imagined the author would insinuate these youthful Senators (tho' so lately come from school) to be under the undue influence of any Master.

VER. 151. — *like the Samian letter.*] The letter Y, used by Pythagoras as an emblem of the different roads of Virtue and Vice. *Persius,*

Et tibi quæ Samios diduxit litera ramos.

VER. 153. *Plac'd at the door, &c.*] This circumstance of the *Genius Loci* (with that of the Index-hand before) seems to be an allusion to the *Table of Cebes*, where the Genius of human Nature points out the road to be pursued by those entering into life. Ὁ δὲ γέγων ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἔσθλως ἔχων χάριν τινα ἐν τῇ χειρὶ, καὶ τῇ ἐτέρᾳ ὥσπερ διχρῶν τίς οὗτος δαίμων καλεῖται, &c.

VER. 154. *We never suffer it to stand too wide.*] A pleasant allusion to the description of the Door of Wisdom in the *Table of Cebes*, δύραν τινα μικράν.

Book IV. The D U N C I A D. 19

To ask, to guess, to know, as they commence, 155
 As Fancy opens the quick springs of Sense,
 We ply the Memory, we load the brain,
 Bind rebel Wit, and double chain on chain,
 Confine the thought, to exercise the breath;
 And keep them in the pale of Words till death. 160
 Whate'er the talents, or howe'er design'd,
 We hang one jingling padlock on the mind:
 A Poet the first day he dips his quill;
 And what the last? a very Poet still.
 Pity! the charm works only in our wall, 165
 Lost, lost too soon in yonder House or Hall.
 There truant WYNDHAM ev'ry Muse gave o'er,
 There TALBOT sunk, and was a Wit no more!
 How sweet an Ovid, MURRAY was our boast!
 How many Martials were in PULT'NEY lost! 170
 Else sure some Bard, to our eternal praise,
 In twice ten thousand rhyming nights and days,

R E M A R K S.

VER. 159.—*to exercise the breath.*] By obliging them to get the classic poets by heart, which furnishes them with endless matter for Conversation, and Verbal amusement for their whole lives.

VER. 162. *We hang one jingling padlock, &c.*] For youth being used like Packhorses and beaten on under a heavy load of Words, lest they should tire, their Instructors contrive to make the words jingle, in rhyme or metre.

Had reach'd the Work, the All that mortal can;
And South beheld that Master-piece of Man.

Oh (cry'd the Goddess) for some pedant Reign! 175
Some gentle JAMES, to bless the land again;
To stick the Doctor's Chair into the Throne,
Give law to Words, or war with Words alone,
Senates and Courts with Greek and Latin rule,
And turn the Council to a Grammar School! 180

REMARKS.

VER. 174. — *that Master-piece of Man.*] viz. an *Epi-gram*. The famous Dr. *South* declared a perfect *Epi-gram* to be as difficult a performance as an *Epic Poem*. And the Critics say, “ an *Epic Poem* is the greatest work “ human nature is capable of.”

VER. 176. *Some gentle James, &c.*] *Wilson* tells us that this king, *James* the first, took upon himself to teach the Latin tongue to *Car*, Earl of Somerset; and that *Gondomar* the Spanish Ambassador would speak false Latin to him, on purpose to give him the pleasure of correcting it, whereby he wrought himself into his good graces.

This great Prince was the first who assumed the title of *Sacred Majesty*, which his loyal Clergy transferr'd from *God* to *him*. “ The principles of *Passive Obedience* and “ *Nonresistance* (says the Author of the *Dissertation on* “ *Parties*, Letter VIII.) which before his time had sculk'd “ perhaps in some old *Homily*, were talk'd, written, “ and preach'd into vogue in that inglorious reign.”

For sure, if Dulness sees a grateful Day,
 'Tis in the shade of Arbitrary Sway.
 O! if my sons may learn one earthly thing,
 Teach but that one, sufficient for a King;

REMARKS.

VER. 182.—*if dulness sees a grateful day,*
'Tis in the shade of Arbitrary sway.]

And grateful it is in Dulness to make this confession.
 I will not say she alludes to that celebrated verse of
 Claudian,

—*nunquam Libertas gratior exstat*
Quam sub Rege pio—

But this I will say, that the words *Liberty* and *Monarchy* have been frequently confounded and mistaken one for the other by the gravest authors. I should therefore conjecture, that the genuine reading of the forecited verse was thus,

—*nunquam Libertas gratior exstat*
Quam sub Lege pia—

and that *Rege* was the reading only of Dulness herself:
 And therefore she might allude to it. SCRIBL.

I judge quite otherwise of this passage: The genuine reading is *Libertas* and *Rege*: So Claudian gave it. But the error lies in the first verse: It should be *Exit*, not *Exstat*, and then the meaning will be, that Liberty was never *lost*, or *went away* with so good a grace, as under a good King: it being without doubt a tenfold shame to lose it under a bad one.

This farther leads me to animadvert upon a most grievous piece of nonsense to be found in all the Editions of

That which my Priests, and mine alone, maintain,
Which as it dies, or lives, we fall, or reign : 186
May you, may Cam, and Isis preach it long !
“ The RIGHT DIVINE of Kings to govern wrong.”

Prompt at the call, around the Goddess roll
Broad hats, and hoods, and caps, a fable shoal : 190
Thick and more thick the black blockade extends,
A hundred head of Aristotle's friends.

REMARKS.

the Author of the Dunciad himself. A most capital one it is, and owing to the confusion, above-mention'd by Scriblerus, of the two words *Liberty* and *Monarchy*. Essay on Crit.

*Nature, like Monarchy, is but restrain'd
By the same Laws herself at first ordain'd.*

Who sees not, it should be, *Nature like Liberty*? Correct it therefore *repugnantibus omnibus*, (even tho' the Author himself should oppugn) in all the impressions which have been, or shall be, made of his works. BENTL.

VER. 192. *A hundred head of Aristotle's friends.*] The Philosophy of *Aristotle* had suffered a long disgrace in this learned University : being first expelled by the *Cartesian*, which, in its turn, gave place to the *Newtonian*. But it had all this while some faithful followers in secret, who never bowed the knee to *Baal*, nor acknowledged any strange God in Philosophy. These, on this new appearance of the Goddess, come out like Confessors, and make an open profession of the ancient faith, in the *ipse dixit* of their Master. Thus far SCRIBLERUS.

Nor wert thou, Isis! wanting to the day,
[Tho' Christ-church long kept prudishly away.]

REMARKS.

But the learned Mr. Colley Cibber takes the matter quite otherwise; and that this *various fortune of Aristotle* relates not to his *natural*, but his *moral* Philosophy. For speaking of that University in his time, he says, *they seemed to have as implicit a Reverence for Shakespear and Johnson, as formerly for the ETHICS of Aristotle.* See his Life, p. 385. One would think this learned professor had mistaken *Ethics* for *Physics*; unless he imagine the *Morals* too were grown into disuse, from the relaxation they admitted of during the time he mentions, *viz.* while He and the Players were at Oxford.

Ibid. *A hundred head, &c.*] It appears by this the Goddess has been careful of keeping up a Succession, according to the rule,

*Semper enim refice: ac ne post amissa requiras,
Anteveni; et sobolem armento fortire quotannis.*

It is remarkable with what dignity the Poet here describes the *friends* of this ancient Philosopher. Horace does not observe the same decorum with regard to those of another sect, when he says, *Cum ridere voles Epicuri de grege porcum.* But the word *Drove*, *Armentum*, here understood, is a word of honour, as the most noble *Festus* the Grammarian assures us, *Armentum id genus pecoris appellatur, quod est idoneum opus armorum.* And alluding to the temper of this *warlike breed*, our poet very appositely calls them a *hundred head*. SCRIBL.

VER. 194. *Tho' Christ-church*] This line is doubtless

Each staunch Polemic, stubborn as a rock, 195
 Each fierce Logician, still expelling Locke,
 Came whip and spur, and dash'd thro' thin and thick
 On German Crouzaz, and Dutch Burgerfdyck.
 As many quit the streams that murm'ring fall
 To lull the sons of Marg'ret and Clare-hall, 200
 Where Bentley late tempestuous wont to sport
 In troubled waters, but now sleeps in Port.

REMARKS.

spurious, and foisted in by the impertinence of the Editor; and accordingly we have put it between Hooks. For I affirm this College came as yearly as any other, by its proper Deputies; nor did any College pay homage to Dulness in its whole body. BENTL.

VER. 196. — *still expelling Locke,*] In the year 1703 there was a meeting of the heads of the University of Oxford to censure Mr. Locke's Essay on Human Understanding, and to forbid the reading it.

VER. 198. *On German Crouzaz and Dutch Burgerfdyck.*] There seems to be an improbability that the Doctors and Heads of Houses should ride on horse-back, who of late days, being gouty or unwieldy, have kept their coaches. But these are horses of great strength, and fit to carry any weight, as their German and Dutch extraction may manifest; and very famous, we may conclude, being honour'd with Names, as were the horses Pegasus and Bucephalus.

VER. 199. — *the Streams.*] The River Cam, running by the walls of these Colleges, which are particularly famous for their skill in Disputation.

VER. 202. — *sleeps in Port.*] viz. "now retired in-

Book IV. The D U N C I A D.

25

Before them march'd that awful Aristarch;
 Plow'd was his front with many a deep Remark:
 His Hat, which never vail'd to human pride, 205
 Walker with rev'rence took, and laid aside.
 Low bow'd the rest: He, kingly, did but nod;
 So upright Quakers please both Man and God.
 Mistress! dismiss that rabble from your throne:
 Avaunt—is Aristarchus yet unknown! 210

R E M A R K S.

“to harbour, after the tempests that had long agitated
 “his society.” So *Scriblerus*. But the learned *Scipio*
Maffei understands it of a certain Wine called *Port*, from
Oporto a city of Portugal, of which this Professor invited
 him to drink abundantly. *SCIP. MAFF. de Computatio-*
nibus Academicis.

VER. 205. *His Hat, &c.* — *So upright Quakers please*
both Man and God.] The Hat-worship, as the Quakers
 call it, is an abomination to that sect: yet, where it is ne-
 cessary to pay that respect to man (as in the Courts of Jus-
 tice and Houses of Parliament) they have, to avoid of-
 fence and yet not violate their conscience, permitted other
 people to uncover them.

VER. 210. *Aristarchus.]* A famous Commentator,

I M I T A T I O N S.

VER. 207. *He, kingly, did but nod.]* Milton,

—*He, kingly, from his State*

Declin'd not —

VER. 210. — *Is Aristarchus yet unknown?*

—*Sic notus Ulysses?*

Dost thou not feel me, Rome?

Virg.

Ben Johnson.

Thy mighty Scholiast, whose unweary'd pains
 Made Horace dull, and humbled Milton's strains.
 Turn what they will to Verse, their toil is vain,
 Critics like me shall make it Prose again. 214
 Roman and Greek Grammarians! know your Better:
 Author of something yet more great than Letter;
 While tow'ring o'er your Alphabet, like Saul,
 Stands our Digamma, and o'er-tops them all.
 'Tis true, on Words is still our whole debate,
 Disputes of *Me* or *Te*, of *aut* or *at*, 220

REMARKS.

and Corrector of Homer, whose name has been frequently used to signify a severe Critic.

VER. 217, 218. *While tow'ring o'er your Alphabet like Saul, Stands our Digamma*—] Alludes to the boasted restoration of the Æolic Digamma, in his long projected Edition of Homer. He calls it *something more than Letter*, from the enormous figure it would make among the other letters, being one Gamma set upon the shoulders of another.

VER. 212.—*of Me or Te*.] It was a serious dispute, about which the learned were much divided, and some treatises written: Had it been about *Meum* or *Tuum* it

IMITATIONS.

VER. 215. *Roman and Greek Grammarians, &c.*] Imitated from Propertius speaking of the Æneid.

Cedite, Romani scriptores, cedite Graii!
Nescio quid majus nascitur Illiade.—

To found or sink in *cano*, O or A,
 Or give up Cicero to C or K.
 Let Freind affect to speak as Terence spoke,
 And Alsop never but like Horace joke :
 For me, what Virgil, Pliny may deny, 225
 Manilius or Solinus shall supply :
 For Attic Phrase in Plato let them seek,
 I poach in Suidas for unlicens'd Greek.
 In ancient Sense if any needs will deal,
 Be sure I give them Fragments, not a Meal; 230

REMARKS.

could not be more contested than whether at the end of the first Ode of Horace, to read, *Me doctarum hederæ præmia frontium*, or, *Te doctarum hederæ* —

By this the learned Scholiast would seem to insinuate that the dispute was not about *meum* and *tuum*; which is a mistake, for, as a venerable Sage observeth, *words are the counters of wise Men, but the Money of fools*. So that we see their property was indeed concerned. SCRIBL.

VER. 222. *Or give up Cicero to C or K.*] Grammatical disputes about the manner of pronouncing Cicero's name.

VER. 223. *Friend, Alsop*—] Dr. Robert Freind, master of Westminster-school, and canon of Christ-church—Dr. Anthony Alsop, a happy imitator of the Horatian style.

VER. 226 *Manilius or Solinus*] Some Critics having had it in their choice to comment either on Virgil or Manilius, Pliny or Solinus, have chosen the worse author, the more freely to display their critical capacity.

What Gellius or Stobæus hash'd before,
 Or chew'd by blind old Scholiasts o'er and e'er.
 The critic Eye, that microscope of Wit,
 Sees hairs and pores, examines bit by bit:
 How parts relate to parts, or they to whole, 235
 The body's harmony, the beaming soul,
 Are things which Kuster, Burman, Wasse shall see,
 When Man's whole frame is obvious to a *Flea*.

REMARKS.

VER. 228, [*Sc. Suidas, Gellius, Stobæus*] The first a Dictionary-writer, a collector of impertinent facts and barbarous words; the second a minute Critic; the third an author, who gave his Common-place book to the public, where we happen to find much Mince-meat of old books.

VER. 232. *Or chew'd by blind old Scholiasts o'er and o'er.*] These taking the same things eternally from the mouth of one another.

VER. 237.—*Kuster, Burman.*] Much wiser Critics than *Dennis* and *Gildon*; celebrated in the foregoing Book, who became the public Scorn by a mere mistake of their talents. They would needs turn Critics of their own Countrymen (just as Aristotle and Longinus did of theirs) and discourse upon the beauties and defects of composition: “*How parts relate to parts, and they to whole; The Body's harmony, the beaming Soul.*” Whereas had they followed the Example of these *Microscopes of wit*, Kuster, Burman, and their followers, in verbal Criticism on the learned Languages, their acuteness and industry might have raised them a name equal to the

Ah, think not, Mistress! more true Dulness lies
 In Folly's Cap, than Wisdom's grave disguise. 240
 Like buoys, that never sink into the flood,
 On Learning's surface we but lie and nod.

REMARKS.

most famous of the Scholiasts. We can therefore but lament the late Apostasy of the *Prebendary of Rochester*, who beginning in so good a train, has now turned short to write Comments on the FIRE-SIDE and DREAMS upon Shakespear; where we find the Spirit of Oldmixon, Gildon, and Dennis, all revived in his belaboured Observations.

SCRIBL.

Here, *Scriblerus!* in this affair of the FIRE-SIDE, I want thy usual candour. It is true Mr. Upton did write notes upon it; but with all honour and good faith. He took it to be a Panegyric on his Patron. This it is to have to do with Wits; a commerce unworthy a Scholiast of so solid learning.

ARIST.

VER. 239, 240. *Ab, think not Mistress, &c. In Folly's Cap &c.*—] By this it would seem the Dunces and Fops mentioned *ſ. 139, 140*, had a contention of rivalry for the Goddess's favour on this great day. Those got the start, but these make it up by their Spokesman in the next speech. It seems as if Aristarchus here first saw him advancing with his fair Pupil.

VER. 241, 242. *Like buoys, &c. On Learning's surface, &c.*] So that the station of a *Professor* is only a kind of legal Noticer to inform us where the shatter'd hulk of Learning lies at anchor; which after so long unhappy navigation, and now without either *Master* or *Patron*, we may wish, with Horace, may lie there still;

Thine is the genuine head of many a house,
And much Divinity without a Noſs.

Nor could a BARROW work on ev'ry block, 245
Nor has one ATTERBURY spoil'd the flock.

R E M A R K S.

— *Nonne vidēs, ut*

Nudum remigio latus?

— *non tibi sunt integra lintea;*

Non Dī, quos iterum pressa voces malo.

Quamvis pontica pinus,

Sylvæ filia nobilis,

Facies et genus, et nomen inutile.

SCRIBL.

VER. 244. *And much Divinity without a Noſs.*] A word much affected by the learned Aristarchus in common conversation, to signify *Genius* or natural *acumen*. But this passage has a farther view: Noſs was the Platonic term for *Mind*, or the *first Cause*, and that system of Divinity is here hinted at which terminates in blind Nature without a Noſs: such as the Poet afterwards describes (speaking of the dreams of one of these later Platonists)

Or that bright Image to our Fancy draw,

Which Theocles in raptur'd Vision saw,

That Nature — &c.

VER. 245, 246. *Barrow, Atterbury.*] Isaac Barrow Master of Trinity, Francis Atterbury Dean of Christchurch, both great Genius's and eloquent Preachers; one more conversant in the sublime Geometry, the other in classical Learning; but who equally made it their care to advance the Polite Arts in their several Societies.

See! still thy own, the heavy Canon roll,
And Metaphysic smokes involve the Pole.

R E M A R K S.

VER. 247.—*the heavy Canon.*] Canon here, if spoken of *Artillery*, is in the plural number; if of the *Canons of the House*, in the singular, and meant only of *one*: in which case I suspect the *Pole* to be a false reading, and that it would be the *Poll*, or Head of that Canon. It may be objected, that this is a mere *Paranomasia* or *Pun*: But what of that? Is any figure of Speech more apposite to our gentle Goddess, or more frequently used by her? Doubtless it better suits the Character of Dulness than that of an Angel; yet *Milton* fear'd not to put a considerable quantity into the mouths of his. It hath indeed been observed, that they were the Devil's Angels, as if he did it to suggest the Devil was the Author as well of false Wit as of false Religion, and that the Father of Lies was also the Father of Puns. But this is idle: it must be own'd a Christian practice, used in the primitive times by some of the Fathers, and in later by most of the Sons of the Church, 'till the debauch'd reign of Charles the second, when the shameful Passion for *Wit* overthrew every thing: and even then the best Writers admitted it, provided it was obscene, uuder the name of the *Double entendre*. SCRIBL.

VER. 248. *And Metaphysic smokes, &c.*—] Here the learned Aristarchus ending the first member of his harangue in behalf of *Words*; and entering on the other half which regards the teaching of *Things*; very artfully connects the two parts in an encomium on METAPHYSICS, a kind of *Middle nature* between words and things:

For thee we dim the eyes, and stuff the head
With all such reading as was never read: 250

For thee explain a thing till all men doubt it,
And write about it, Goddess, and about it:
So spins the silk-worm small its slender store,
And labours till it clouds itself all o'er.

What tho' we let some better sort of fool 255
Thrid ev'ry science, run thro' ev'ry school?

R E M A R K S.

communicating, in its obscurity with *Substance*, and in its emptiness with *Names*. SCRIBL.

VER. 265 to 271. *What tho' we let some better sort of fool, &c.*] Hitherto Aristarchus hath displayed the art of teaching his Pupils words, without things. He shews greater skill in what follows, which is to teach things, without profit. For with the *better sort of fool* the first expedient is, § 254 to 258, to run him so swiftly through the circle of the Sciences that he shall stick at nothing, nor nothing stick with him; and though some little, both of words and things, should by chance be gathered up in his passage, yet he shews, § 259 to 261, that it is never more of the one than just to enable him to *persecute with Rhyme*, or of the other than to *plague with Dispute*. But, if after all, the Pupil will needs *learn a Science*, it is then provided by his careful directors, § 261, 226, that it shall either be such as he can never *enjoy* when he comes out into life, or such as he will be obliged to *divorce*. And to make all sure, § 263 to 267, the useless or pernicious Sciences, thus taught, are still applied perversely; the man of Wit *petrified* in Euclid, or tram-

Never by tumbler thro' the hoops was shown
 Such skill in passing all, and touching none.
 He may indeed (if sober all this time)
 Plague with Dispute, or persecute with Rhyme. 260
 We only furnish what he cannot use,
 Or wed to what he must divorce, a Muse:
 Full in the midst of Euclid dip at once,
 And petrify a Genius to a Dunce:

R E M A R K S.

melled in Metaphysics; and the man of Judgment *married*, without his parents consent, to a *Muse*. Thus far the particular arts of modern Education, used partially, and diversified according to the Subject and the Occasion: But there is one general Method, with the encomium of which the great Aristarchus ends his speech, *†* 267 to 270, and that is AUTHORITY, the universal Cement, which fills all the cracks and chasms of *lifeless* matter, shuts up all the pores of *living* substance, and brings all human minds to *one dead level*. For if Nature should chance to struggle through all the entanglements of the foregoing ingenious expedients to *bind rebel wit*, this claps upon her one sure and entire cover. So that well may Aristarchus defy all human power to *get the Man out* again from under so impenetrable a crust. The Poet alludes to this Master-piece of the Schools in *†* 501, where he speaks of *Vassals to a name*.

VER. 264.—*petrify a Genius*] Those who have no Genius, employ'd in works of imagination; those who have, in abstract sciences.

Or set on Metaphysic ground to prance, 265
 Show all his paces, not a step advance.
 With the same CEMENT, ever sure to bind,
 We bring to one dead level ev'ry mind.
 Then take him to devellop, if you can,
 And hew the Block off, and get out the Man. 270
 But wherefore waste I words? I see advance
 Whore, Pupil, and lac'd Governor from France.

R E M A R K S.

VER. 270. *And hew the Block off.*] A notion of Aristotle, that there was originally in every block of marble, a Statue, which would appear on the removal of the superfluous parts.

VER. 272. — *lac'd Governor.*] Why *lac'd*? Because Gold and Silver are necessary trimming to denote the dress of a person of rank, and the Governor must be supposed so in foreign countries, to be admitted into Courts and other places of fair reception. But how comes Aristarchus to know by sight that this Governor came from France? Know? why, by the laced coat. SCRIBL.

VER. id. *Whore, Pupil, and lac'd Governor.*] Some Critics have objected to the order here, being of opinion that the Governor should have the precedence before the Whore, if not before the Pupil. But were he so placed, it might be thought to insinuate that the Governor led the Pupil to the Whore: and were the Pupil placed first, he might be supposed to lead the Governor to her. But our impartial Poet, as he is drawing their Picture, represents them in the order in which they are generally seen; namely, the Pupil between the Whore and the Governor;

Book IV. The D U N C I A D: 35

Walker; our hat—nor more he deign'd to say,
But, stern as Ajax' spectre, strode away.

In flow'd at once a gay embroider'd race, 275
And titt'ring push'd the Pedants off the place:
Some would have spoken, but the voice was drown'd
By the French horn, or by the op'ning hound.
The first came forwards, with as easy mien,
As if he saw St. James's and the Queen. 280

R E M A R K S.

but placeth the Whore first, as she usually governs both
the other.

SCRIBL.

VER. 274. *But stern as Ajax' spectre, strode away.*] See Hom. Odyss. xi. where the Ghost of Ajax turns sullenly from Ulysses the *Traveller*, who had succeeded against him in the dispute for the Arms of Achilles. There had been the same contention between the *Travelling* and the *University Tutor* for the Spoils of our young Heroes; and fashion adjudged it to the former. So that this might well occasion the sullen dignity in departure which Longinus so much admired.

SCRIBL.

VER. 280. *As if he saw St. James's.*] Reflecting on the disrespectful and indecent Behaviour of several forward young Persons in the Presence, so offensive to all serious men, and to none more than the good Scriblers.

VER. id. *The first came forward, &c.*] This Forwardness or Pertness is the certain Consequence, when the Children of Dulness are spoiled by too great fondness and indulgence; as was probably the case of this her accom-

I M I T A T I O N S.

VER. 276. *And titt'ring push'd, &c.*]

Rideat et pulset lasciva decentius ætas. Hor.

When thus th' attendant Orator begun.
 Receive, great Empress! thy accomplish'd Son:
 Thine from the birth, and sacred from the rod,
 A dauntless infant! never scar'd with God.

REMARKS.

plish'd Son. It is not to be thought strange therefore that over-much careffing should make even Dulness herself Pert, especially in her Youth; tho' her only *natural alacrity* was in *sinking*, or towards *Gravity*; she being indeed, as the Poet in the same Place observes,

Gross as her Sire, and as her Mother grave. SCRIBL.

VER. 283.—*th' attendant Orator.*] The Governor above said. The Poet gives him no particular name; being unwilling, I presume, to offend or do injustice to any, by celebrating one only, with whom this character agrees, in preference to so many who equally deserve it. SCRIBL.

VER. 284. *A dauntless Infant! never scar'd with God.*] i. e. brought up in the enlarged principles of modern Education; whose great point is to keep the infant-mind free from the prejudices of Opinion, and the growing Spirit unbroken by terrifying *Names*. Amongst the happy consequences of this reformed discipline, it is not the least that we have never afterwards any occasion for the *Priest*, whose trade, as a modern wit informs us, is only to finish what the nurse began. SCRIBL.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 284. *A dauntless Infant! never scar'd with God.*] Hor.

—*sine Dis animosus Infans.*]

The Sire saw, one by one, his Virtues wake: 285

The Mother begg'd the blessing of a Rake.

Thou gav'st that Ripeness, which so soon began,

And ceas'd so soon, he ne'er was Boy, nor Man.

Thro' School and College, thy kind cloud o'ercast,

Safe and unseen the the young Æneas past: 290

Thence bursting glorious, all at once let down,

Stunn'd with his giddy Larum half the town.

Intrepid then, o'er seas and lands he flew:

Europe he saw, and Europe saw him too.

REMARKS.

VER. 288.—*he ne'er was Boy nor Man.*] Nature hath bestowed on the human species two states or conditions, *Infancy* and *Manhood*. Wit sometimes makes the *first* disappear, and Folly the *latter*; but true Dulness annihilates *both*. For, want of *apprehension* in Boys, not suffering that conscious ignorance and inexperience which produce the awkward bashfulness of youth, makes them *assured*; and want of *imagination* makes them *grave*. But this *gravity* and *assurance*, which is beyond *boyhood*, being neither wisdom nor knowledge, do never reach to *manhood*.

SCRIBL.

VER. 282.—*unseen the young Æneas past, Thence bursting glorious.*] See Virg. *Æn.* 1.

At Venus obscuro gradientes aëre sepsit,

Et multo nebulæ circum Dea fudit amictu,

Cernere ne quis eos;—1. ne quis contingere possit;

2. Moliri ve moram;—aut 3. veniendi poscere causas.

There all thy gifts and graces we display, 395
 Thou, only thou, directing all our way !
 To where the Seine, obsequious as she runs,
 Pours at great Bourbon's feet her silken sons ;
 Or Tyber, now no longer Roman, rolls,
 Vain of Italian Arts, Italian Souls: 300
 To happy Convents, bosom'd deep in vines,
 Where slumber Abbots, purple as their wines :
 To Isles of fragrance, lilly-silver'd vales,
 Diffusing languor in the panting gales :
 To lands of singing, or of dancing slaves, 305
 Love-whisp'ring woods, and lute-refounding waves.
 But chief her shrine where naked Venus keeps,
 And Cupids ride the Lyon of the Deeps ;
 Where, eas'd of Fleets, the Adriatic main
 Wafts the smooth Eunuch and enamour'd swain. 310
 Led by my hand, he saunter'd Europe round,
 And gather'd ev'ry Vice on Christian ground ;

REMARKS.

Where he enumerates the causes why his mother took this care of him: to wit, 1. that no body might touch or correct him: 2. might stop or detain him: 3. examine him about the progress he had made, or so much as guess why he came there.

VER. 303.—*Lilly silver'd Vales.*] Tuberoses,

VER. 308. *And Cupids ride the Lyon of the Deeps.*] The winged Lyon, the Arms of Venice. This Republic heretofore the most considerable in Europe for her

Saw ev'ry Court, hear'd ev'ry King declare
 His royal Sense, of Op'ra's or the Fair;
 The Stews and Palace equally explor'd, 315
 Intrigu'd with glory, and with spirit whor'd;
 Try'd all *hors-d'œuvres*, all *liqueurs* defin'd,
 Judicious drank, and greatly-daring din'd;
 Dropt the dull lumber of the Latin store,
 Spoil'd his own language, and acquir'd no more; 320
 All Classic learning lost on Classic ground;
 And last turn'd *Air*, the Echo of a Sound!
 See now, half-cur'd, and perfectly well-bred,
 With nothing but a Solo in his head;

REMARKS.

Naval Force and the extent of her Commerce; now illustrious for her Carnivals.

VER. 318.—*greatly daring din'd.*] It being indeed no small risque to eat thro' those extraordinary compositions, whose disguis'd ingredients are generally unknown to the guests, and highly inflammatory and unwholesome.

VER. 322. *And last turn'd Air, the Echo of a Sound.*] Yet less a Body than Echo itself; for Echo reflects *Sense* or *Words* at least, this Gentleman only *Airs* and *Tunes*.

—*Sonus est, qui vivit in illo.* Ovid. Met.

So that this was not a Metamorphosis either in one or the other, but only a Resolution of the Soul into its true Principles, its real Essence being Harmony; according to the Doctrine of Orpheus, the inventor of Opera, who first perform'd to a select assembly of Beasts. SCRIBL.

VER. 324. *With nothing but a Solo in his head.*] With

As much Estate, and Principle, and Wit, 325
 As Jansen, Fleetwood, Cibber shall think fit;
 Stol'n from a Duel, follow'd by a Nun,
 And, if a Borough chuse him, not undone;
 See, to my country happy I restore
 This glorious Youth, and add one Venus more. 330
 Her too receive (for her my soul adores)
 So may the sons of sons of sons of whores
 Prop thine, O Empress! like each neighbour Throne,
 And make a long Posterity thy own.

REMARKS.

nothing but a *Solo*? Why, if it be a *Solo*, how should there be any thing else? Palpable Tautology! Read boldly an *Opera*, which is enough of conscience for such a head as has lost all its Latin. SCRIBL.

VER. 326.—*Jansen, Fleetwood, Cibber.*] Three very eminent persons, all Managers of *Plays*; who, tho' not Governors by profession, had, each in his way, concern'd themselves in the Education of youth; and regulated their Wits, their Morals, or their Finances, at that period of their age which is the most important, their entrance into the polite world.

VER. 331. *Her too receive, &c.*] This confirms what the learned Scriblerus advanced in his Note on *y.* 272, that the Governor, as well as the Pupil, had a particular interest in this lady.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 324. *So may the sons of sons, &c.*] Virg.

Et nati natorum, et qui nascentur ab illis.

Æn. iii.

Pleas'd, she accepts the Hero, and the Dame, 335
Wraps in her Veil, and frees from sense of Shame.

Then look'd, and saw a lazy, lolling sort,
Unseen at Church, at Senate, or at Court,
Of ever-listless Loit'ers, that attend
No Cause, no Trust, no Duty, and no Friend. 340
Thee too, my Paridel! she mark'd thee there,
Stretch'd on the rack of a too easy chair,
And heard thy everlasting yawn confess
The Pains and Penalties of Idleness.
She pity'd! but her Pity only shed 345
Benigner influence on thy nodding head.

But Annius, crafty Seer, with ebon wand,
And well dissembled em'rald on his hand,

REMARKS.

VER. 341. *Thee too, my Paridel!*] The poet seems to speak of this young gentleman with great affection. The name is taken from Spenser, who gives it to a *wandering Courtly Squire*, that travell'd about for the same reason, for which many young Squires are now fond of travelling, and especially to *Paris*. Faery Queen.

VER. 342, &c. *Stretch'd on the Rack*——
And heard, &c.] Virg. *Æn.* vi.

Sedet, æternumque sedebit,
Infelix Theseus, Pblegyasque miserrimus omnes
Admonet——

VER. 347. *Annus.*] The name taken from Annus

False as his Gems, and canker'd as his Coins,
 Came, cramm'd with capon, from where Pollio dines.
 Soft, as the wily Fox is feen to creep, 351
 Where bask on sunny banks the simple sheep,
 Walk round and round, now prying here, now there;
 So he; put pious, whisper'd first his pray'r.

Grant, gracious Goddess! grant me still to cheat,
 O may thy cloud still cover the deceit! 356
 Thy choicer mists on this assembly shed,
 But pour them thickest on the noble head.
 So shall each youth, assisted by our eyes,
 See other Cæsars, other Homers rise; 360
 Thro' twilight ages hunt th' Athenian fowl,
 Which Chalcis Gods, and mortals call an Owl,

R E M A R K S.

the Monk of Viterbo, famous for many Impositions and Forgeries of ancient manuscripts and inscriptions, which he was prompted to by mere vanity, but our Annius had a more substantial motive.

VER. 355.—*Grant me still to cheat!*

O may thy cloud still cover the deceit!]

Hor.—*Da, pulchra Laverna,*

Da mihi fallere—

Noctem peccatis et fraudibus objice nubem.

VER. id.—*still to cheat,]* Some read *skill*, but that is frivolous, for Annius hath that skill already; or if he had not, *skill* were not wanting to cheat such persons.

BENTL.

VER. 361.—*hunt th' Athenian fowl.]* The Owl

Now see an Attys, now a Cecrops clear,
 Nay, Mahomet! the Pigeon at thine ear;
 Be rich in ancient brass, tho' not in gold, 365
 And keep his Lares, tho' his house be sold;
 To headless Phœbe his fair bride postpone,
 Honour a Syrian Prince above his own;
 Lord of an Otho, if I vouch it true;
 Blest in one Niger, till he knows of two. 370
 Mummius o'erheard him; Mummius, Fool-re-
 nown'd,
 Who like his Cheops stinks above the ground,

REMARKS.

stamp'd on the reverse of the ancient money of Athens.

Which Chalcis Gods, and mortals call an Owl,
 is the verse by which Hobbes renders that of Homer,

Χαλκίδα κικλήσκουσιν Θεοὶ, ἄνδρες δὲ Κόρινθιον.

VER. 363. *Attys and Cecrops.*] The first Kings of Athens, of whom it is hard to suppose any Coins are extant; but not so improbable as what follows, that there should be any of Mahomet, who forbid all Images; and the Story of whose Pigeon was a Monkish fable. Nevertheless one of these Annius's made a counterfeit medal of that Impostor, now in the collection of a learned Nobleman.

VER. 371. *Mummius.*] This name is not merely an allusion to the Mummies he was so fond of, but, probably, referred to the Roman General of that name, who burn'd Corinth, and committed the curious Statues to the Captain of a Ship, assuring him "that if any were

Fierce as a startled Adder, swell'd, and said,
Rattling an ancient Sistrum at his head.

Speak'st thou of Syrian Princes? Traitor base! 375
Mine, Goddess! mine is all the horned race.

REMARKS.

"lost, or broken, he should procure others to be made
"in their stead:" by which it should seem (whatever
may be pretended) that Mummius was no Virtuoso.

VER. 371. Mummius, *Fool renown'd.*] A compound
epithet in the Greek manner; *renown'd by fools*, or *re-
nown'd for making fools*.

SCRIBL.

VER. 372. *Cheeps.*] A King of Egypt, whose body
was certainly to be known, as being buried alone in his
Pyramid, and is therefore more genuine than any of the
Cleopatra's. This Royal Mummy, being stolen by a
wild Arab, was purchas'd by the Consul of Alexandria,
and transmitted to the Museum of Mummius; for proof
of which he brings a passage in Sandys's Travels, where
that accurate and learned Voyager assures us that he saw
the Sepulchre empty, which agrees exactly (saith he)
with the time of the Theft above mention'd. But he omits
to observe that Herodotus tells the same thing of it in
his time.

VER. 375. *Speak'st thou of Syrian Princes, &c.*] The
strange story following, which may be taken for a fiction
of the Poet, is justified by a true relation in Spon's Voy-
ages. Vaillant (who wrote the History of the Syrian
Kings as it is to be found on medals) coming from the
Levant, where he had been collecting various Coins, and
being pursued by a Corsaire of Sallee, swallowed down
twenty gold medals. A sudden Bourasque freed him from

True, he had wit, to make their value rise;
 From foolish Greeks to steal them, was as wise;
 More glorious yet, from barb'rous hands to keep,
 When Sallee Rovers chac'd him on the deep. 380
 Then taught by Hermes, and divinely bold,
 Down his own throat he risqu'd the Grecian gold;
 Receiv'd each Demi-God, with pious care,
 Deep in his Entrails—I rever'd them there,

REMARKS.

the Rover, and he got to land with them in his belly. On his road to Avignon he met two Physicians, of whom he demanded Assistance. One advis'd Purgations, the other Vomits. In this uncertainty he took neither, but pursued his way to Lyons, where he found his ancient friend, the famous Physician and antiquary Dufour, to whom he related his adventures. Dufour first ask'd him *whether the Medals were of the higher Empire?* He assur'd him they were. Dufour was ravish'd with the hope of possessing such a treasure, he bargain'd with him on the spot for the most curious of them, and was to recover them at his own expence.

VER. 383.—*each Demi-God.*] they are called *Θεοί* on their Coins.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 383. *Receiv'd each Demi-God with pious care*]

*Emissumque ima de sede Typhœa terræ
 Cœlitibus fecisse metum; cunctosque dedisse
 Terga fugæ: donec fessos Ægyptia tellus
 Ceperit—*

Ovid.

I bought them, shrouded in that living shrine, 385
And, at their second birth, they issue mine.

Witness great Ammon! by whose horns I swore,
(Reply'd soft Annius) this our paunch before
Still bears them, faithful; and that thus I eat,
Is to refund the Medals with the meat. 390

To prove me, Goddess! clear of all design,
Bid me with Pollio, sup, as well as dine:
There all the Learn'd shall at the labour stand,
And Douglas lend his soft, obstetric hand.

The Goddess smiling seem'd to give consent; 395
So back to Pollio hand in hand, they went.

Then thick as Locusts black'ning all the ground,
A tribe, with weeds and shells fantastic crown'd,

R E M A R K S.

VER. 387. *Witness great Ammon!*] Jupiter Ammon is call'd to witness, as the father of Alexander, to whom those Kings succeeded in the division of the Macedonian Empire, and whose *Horns* they wore on their Medals.

VER. 394. *Douglas.*] A Physician of great Learning and no less Taste; above all curious in what related to *Horace*, of whom he collected every Edition, Translation, and Comment, to the number of several hundred volumes.

VER. 397. *Then thick as locusts black'ning all the ground.*] The similitude of *Locusts* does not refer more to the numbers than to the qualities of the Virtuosi: who

Book IV. The D U N C I A D. 47

Each with some wondrous gift approach'd the Pow'r,
A Nest, a Toad, a Fungus, or a Flow'r. 400
But far the foremost, two, with earnest zeal,
And aspect ardent, to the Throne appeal.

The first thus open'd : Hear thy suppliant's call,
Great Queen, and common Mother of us all!
Fair from its humble bed I rear'd this Flow'r, 405
Suckled, and chear'd, with air, and sun, and show'r,
Soft on the paper ruff its leaves I spread,
Bright with the gilded button tipt its head,
Thenthron'd in glass, and nam'd it CAROLINE :
Each Maid cry'd, charming ! and each Youth, divine !
Did Nature's pencil ever blend such rays, 411
Such vary'd light in one promiscuous blaze ?
Now prostrate ! dead ! behold that Caroline :
No Maid cries, charming ! and no Youth, divine !

R E M A R K S.

not only devour and lay waste every tree, shrub, and green leaf in their *Course*, i. e. of experiments ; but suffer neither a moss nor fungus to escape untouched.

SCRIBL.

VER. 409. — *and nam'd it Caroline*] It is a compliment which the Florists usually pay to Princes and great persons, to give their names to the most curious Flowers of their raising : Some have been very jealous of vindicating this honour, but none more than that ambitious Gardiner at Hammersmith, who caused his Favourite to be painted on his Sign, with this inscription, *This is My Queen Caroline.*

And lo the wretch! whose vile, whose insect lust 415
 Lay'd this gay daughter of the Spring in dust.
 Oh punish him, or to th' Elysian shades
 Dismiss my soul, where no Carnation fades.
 He ceas'd, and wept. With innocence of mien,
 Th' Accus'd stood forth, and thus address'd the Queen.

REMARKS.

VER. 418. *Dismiss my soul where no Carnation fades.*] It is a trite observation, that men have always placed the happiness of their fancied *Elysium* in something they took most delight in here. The joys of a Mahometan paradise consist in young maidens always virgins: Our modest Votary warms his imagination only with Carnations always in bloom; which, alluding, at the same time, to the perpetual spring of the old Elysian fields, give an inimitable pleasantry, as well as decorum, to the conclusion of his prayer.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 405, &c. *Fair from its humble bed——&c.*
 ——nam'd it Caroline.

Each Maid cry'd, charming! and each Youth, divine!
Now prostrate! dead! behold that Caroline!
No maid cries charming! and no Youth, divine!]

These Verses are translated from Catullus, Epith.

Ut flos in septis secretus nascitur hortis,
Quam mulcent auræ, firmat Sol, educat imber,
Multi illum pueri, multæ optavere puellæ:
Idem quum tenui carptus defloruit ungui,
Nulli illum pueri, nullæ optavere puellæ, &c.

Book IV. The D U N C I A D. 49

Of all th' enamel'd race, whose silv'ry wing 421
 Waves to the tepid Zephyrs of the spring,
 Or swims along the fluid atmosphere,
 Once brightest shin'd this child of Heat and Air.
 I saw, and started from its vernal bow'r 425
 The rising game, and chac'd from flow'r to flow'r.
 It fled, I follow'd; now in hope, now pain;
 It stopt, I stopt; it mov'd, I mov'd again.
 At last it fix'd, 'twas on what plant it pleas'd,
 And where it fix'd, the beauteous bird I seiz'd: 430
 Rose or Carnation was below my care;
 I meddle, Goddess! only in my sphere.
 I tell the naked fact without disguise,
 And, to excuse it, need but shew the prize;
 Whose spoils this paper offers to your eye, 435
 Fair ev'n in death! this peerless *Butterfly*.
 My sons! (the answer'd) both have done your parts:
 Live happy both, and long promote our arts.

IMITATIONS.

VER. 421. *Of all the enamel'd race.*] The Poet seems
 to have an eye to Spenser, *Muiopotmos*.

*Of all the race of silver-winged Flies
 Which do possess the Empire of the Air.*

VER. 427, 428. *It fled, I follow'd, &c.*]

————— *I started back,
 It started back; but pleas'd I soon return'd,
 Pleas'd it return'd as soon ———*

Milton.

But hear a Mother, when she recommends
 To your fraternal care, our sleeping friends. 440
 The common Soul, of Heav'n's more frugal make,
 Serves but to keep fools pert, and knaves awake:
 A drowzy Watchman, that just gives a knock,
 And breaks our rest, to tell us what's a clock.

R E M A R K S.

VER. 440. *our sleeping Friends.*] Of whom see ver. 345 above.

VER. 443. *A drouzy Watchman &c.*] These two lines stood originally thus,

“ And most but find that Centinel of God

“ A drowzy Watchman in the land of Nod.

but to this there were two objections, the pleasantry was too low for the Poet, and a deal too good for the Goddesses. For tho' (as he told us before) *Gentle Dulness ever loves a joke*, and (as this species of mirth arises from a *mal-entendu*) we may well suppose it to be much to her Taste, yet this above is not genuine, but a mere counterfeit of wit, as we shall see by placing by the side of it one of her own jokes, which we find in the Reverend Mr. B——n's late Satire upon *Bath*, in the following words, *Virum, quem non ego sane doctissimum, at certe omnium, quotquot fere uspiam, Literatissimum appellare ausim.* And look, the more respectable the Subject, the more grateful to our Goddesses is the offering. SCRIBL.

VER. 444. *And breaks our rest, to tell us what's a clock.*] i. e. When the feast of life is just over, calls on us to think of breaking up; but never watches to prevent the disorders that happen in the heat of the entertainment.

Yet by some object ev'ry brain is stirr'd ; 445
 The dull may waken to a Humming-bird ;
 The most recluse, discreetly open'd, find
 Congenial matter in the Cockle-kind ;
 The mind, in Metaphysics at a loss,
 May wander in a wilderness of Moss ! 450
 The head that turns at super-lunar things,
 Poiz'd with a tail, may steer on Wilkins' wings.

O ! would the Sons of Men once think their Eyes
 And Reason giv'n them but to study *Flies* !

REMARKS.

VER. 450.—*a wilderness of Moss.*] Of which the Naturalists count I can't tell how many species.

VER. 452. *Wilkins' Wings.*] One of the first Projectors of the Royal Society, who, among many enlarged and useful notions, entertain'd the extravagant hope of a possibility to fly to the Moon ; which has put some volatile Genius's upon making wings for that purpose.

VER. 453. *O would the Sons of Men, &c.*] This is the third speech of the Goddess to her Supplicants, and compleats the whole of what she had to give in instruction on this important occasion, concerning Learning, Civil Society, and Religion. In the first speech, ver. 119, to her Editors and conceited Critics, she directs how to deprave Wit and discredit fine Writers. In her second, ver. 175, to the Educators of youth, she shews them how all Civil Duties may be extinguish'd, in that one doctrine of divine Hereditary Right. And in this third, she charges the Investigators of Nature to amuse themselves in Trifles, and rest in second causes, with a total disregard of the

See Nature in some partial narrow shape, 455
And let the Author of the Whole escape :
Learn but to trifle ; or, who must observe,
To wonder at their Maker, not to serve.

Be that my task (replies a gloomy Clerk,
Sworn foe to Myst'ry, yet divinely dark ! 460
Whose pious hope aspires to see the day
When Moral Evidence shall quite decay,

REMARKS.

First. This being all that Dulness can wish, is all she needs to say ; and we may apply to her (as the Poet hath manag'd it) what hath been said of true Wit, that *She neither says too little, nor too much.*

VER. 459.—*a gloomy Clerk.*] The Epithet *gloomy* in this line may seem the same with that of *dark* in the next. But *gloomy* relates to the uncomfortable and disastrous conditions of an irreligious Sceptic, whereas *dark* alludes only to his puzzled and embroiled Systems.

VER. 462. *When Moral Evidence shall quite decay.*] Alluding to a ridiculous and absurd way of some Mathematicians, in calculating the gradual decay of Moral Evidence by mathematical proportions ; according to which calculation, in about fifty years it will be no longer probable that Julius Cæsar was in Gaul, or died in the Senate House. See *Craig's Theologiæ Christianæ Principia Mathematica*. But as it seems evident, that facts of a thousand years old, for instance, are now as probable as they were five hundred years ago ; it is plain that if in fifty more they quite disappear, it must be owing, not to their Arguments, but to the extraordinary Power of our

And damns implicit faith, and holy lies,
 Prompt to impose, and fond to dogmatize :)
 Let others creep by timid steps, and flow, 465
 On plain Experience lay foundations low,
 By common sense to common knowledge bred,
 And last, to Nature's Cause thro' Nature led.
 All-seeing in thy mists, we want no guide,
 Mother of Arrogance, and Source of Pride ! 470
 We nobly take the high Priori Road,
 And reason downward, till we doubt of God :

REMARKS.

Goddeſs ; for whose help therefore they have reason to pray.

VER. 471. *the high Priori Road.*] Those who, from the effects in this Visible world, deduce the Eternal Power and Godhead of the First Cause, tho' they cannot attain to an adequate idea of the Deity, yet discover so much of him, as enables them to see the end of their Creation, and the Means of their Happiness ; whereas they who take this high Priori Road, (such as Hobbs, Spinoza, Des Cartes, and some better Reasoners) for one that goes right, ten lose themselves in Mists, or ramble after Visions, which deprive them of all sight of their End, and mislead them in the choice of wrong means.

VER. 472. *And reason downward, till we doubt of God.*] This was in fact the case of those who, instead of reasoning from a *visible world*, to an *invisible God*, took the other road ; and, from an *invisible God* (to whom they had given attributes agreeable to certain metaphysical principles formed out of their own imaginations) rea-

Make Nature still inroach upon his plan;
 And shove him off as far as e'er we can:
 Thrust some Mechanic Cause into his place; 475
 Or bind in Matter, or diffuse in Space.
 Or, at one bound o'er-leaping all his laws,
 Make God Man's Image, Man the final Cause,

R E M A R K S.

soned *downwards* to a *visible world* in theory, of Man's Creation; which not agreeing, as might be expected, to that of God's, they began, from their inability to account for *evil*, which they saw in his world, to doubt of that God whose being they had admitted, and whose attributes they had deduced, *a priori*, on weak and mistaken principles.

VER. 473. — *Make Nature still.*] This relates to such as being ashamed to assert a mere Mechanic Cause, and yet unwilling to forsake it intirely, have had recourse to a certain *Plastic Nature, Elastic Fluid, subtile Matter, &c.* For Philosophy has at length brought us to that extreme of Folly, as to esteem it unphilosophical to rest in the *first Cause*; as if its end was an endless indagation of cause after cause, without ever coming to the first. So that to avoid this unlearned disgrace, occasioned a recourse to the ingenious expedients above mentioned.

VER. 475. *Thrust some Mechanic Cause into his place, Or bind in Matter, or diffuse in Space.*] The first of these Follies is that of Des Cartes, the second of Hobbs, the third of some succeeding Philosophers.

VER. 477. *Or, at one bound, &c.*] These words are

Find Virtue local, all Relation scorn,
 See all in *Self*, and but for self be born: 480
 Of nought so certain as our *Reason* still,
 Of nought so doubtful as of *Soul* and *Will*.

R E M A R K S.

very significant: In their Physical and Metaphysical reasonings it was a chain of pretended demonstrations that drew them into all these absurd conclusions. But their errors in *morals* rest only on bold and impudent assertions, without the least shadow of proof, in which they o'erleap all the laws of *Argument* as well as *Truth*. Here the Poet, from the errors relating to a Deity in Natural Philosophy, descends to those in Moral,

Make God Man's Image, Man the Final Cause,
Find Virtue local, all Relation scorn,
See all in Self——

Man was made according to *God's Image*; this false Theology, measuring his Attributes by ours, makes God after *Man's Image*. This proceeds from the imperfection of his *Reason*. The next, of imagining himself the Final Cause, is the effect of his *Pride*: as the making Virtue and Vice arbitrary, and Morality the imposition of the Magistrate, is of the Corruption of his heart. Hence he centers every thing in *himself*. The Progress of Dulness herein differing from that of Madness, one ends in *seeing all in God*, the other in *seeing all in Self*.

VER. 481. *Of nought so certain as our Reason still.*] Of which we have most cause to be diffident. *Of nought so doubtful as of Soul and Will*: Two things the most

Oh hide the God still more ! and make us see
 Such as Lucretius drew, a God like Thee :
 Wrapt up in Self, a God without a Thought, 485
 Regardless of our merit or default.
 Or that bright Image to our fancy draw,
 Which Theocles in raptur'd vision saw,

R E M A R K S.

Self-evident, the Existence of our Soul, and the Freedom of our Will.

VER. 484. *Such as Lucretius drew.*] Lib. I. ver. 57.

*Omnis enim per se Divom natura necessest
 Immortali ævo summa cum pace fruatur,
 Semota ab nostris rebus, summotaque longe—
 Nec bene pro meritis capitur, nec tangitur ira.*

For whence the two verses following are translated, and wonderfully agree with the character of our Goddess.

SCRIBL.

VER. 487. *Or that bright Image, &c.*] i. e. Let it be either the *Chance God* of Epicurus, or the *FATE*, of this Goddess.

Bright Image was the Title given by the later Platonists to that vision of *Nature*, which they had form'd out of their own fancy, so bright, that they call'd it *Αὐτοπὸν Ἄγαλμα*, or the *Self-seen Image*; i. e. seen by its own light. This *Ignis fatuus* has in these our times appeared again in the *North*; and the writings of *Hutcherson*, *Geddes*, and their followers, are full of its wonders. For in this *lux borealis*, this *Self-seen Image*, these second-sighted philosophers see every thing else. SCRIBL.

Book IV. The D U N C I A D. 57

While thro' Poetic scenes the GENIUS roves,
Or wanders wild in Academic Groves; 496

R E M A R K S.

VER. 488. Which *Theocles raptur'd vision saw*,] Thus this Philosopher calls upon his Friend, to partake with him in these Visions.

" To-morrow, when the Eastern Sun
" With his first Beams adorns the front
" Of yonder Hill, if you're content
" To wander with me in the Woods you see,
" We will pursue those Loves of ours,
" By favour of the Sylvan Nymphs:
" and invoking first the *Genius* of the *Place*, we'll try to
" obtain at least some faint and distant view of the *Sove-*
" *reign Genius* and *first Beauty*." *Character*. Vol. 2. pag.
245.

This *Genius* is thus apostrophized (pag. 345.) by the same Philosopher:

" — O glorious *Nature*!
" Supremely fair, and sovereignly good!
" All loving, and all-lovely! all divine!
" Wise Substitute of Providence! *impower'd*
" *Creatress*! or, *impow'ring Deity*,
" *Supreme Creator*!
" Thee I invoke, and thee alone adore.

Sir *Isaac Newton* distinguishes between these two in a very different manner. [Princ. Schol. gen. sub. fin]—
Hunc cognoscimus solummodo per proprietates suas et attributa, et per sapientissimas et optimas rerum structuras, et causas finales; veneramur autem et colimus ob dominium. Deus etenim sine dominio, providentia, et causis finalibus, nihil aliud est quam Fatum et Natura.

VER. 489.—roves, Or wanders wild in Academic

That NATURE our Society adores,
Where Tindal dictates, and Silenus snores.

Rous'd at his name, up rose the bowzy Sire,
And shook from out his Pipe the seeds of fire;
Then snapt his box, and strok'd his belly down: 495
Rosy and rev'rend, tho' without a Gown.
Bland and familiar to the throne he came,
Led up the Youth, and call'd the Goddess *Dame*.
Then thus. From Priest-craft happily set free,
Lo! ev'ry finish'd Son returns to thee: 500
First slave to Words, then vassal to a Name,
Then dupe to Party! child and man the same;

REMARKS.

GROVES.] " Above all things I lov'd *Ease*, and all Philosophers those who reason'd most *at their Ease*, and
" were never angry or disturb'd, as those call'd *Sceptics*
" never were: I look'd upon this kind of Philosophy as
" the *prettiest, agreeablest, rowing Exercise of the Mind*,
" possible to be imagined." Vol. II. p. 206.

VER. 491. *That NATURE our Society adores,*] See the *Pantheisticon*, with its liturgy and rubrics compos'd by TOLAND.

VER. 492. *Silenus.*] Silenus was an Epicurean Philosopher, as appears from Virgil, Eclog. vi. where he sings the Principles of that Philosophy in his drink.

VER. 494. *Seeds of Fire.*] The Epicurean language, *Semina rerum*, or Atoms. Virg. Eclog. vi, *Semina ignis*
—*semina flammæ*—

VER. 501. *First slave to Words, &c.*] A Recapula-

Book IV. The D U N C I A D.

59

Bounded by Nature, narrow'd still by Art,
 A trifling head, and a contracted heart.
 Thus bred, thus taught, how many have I seen, 505
 Smiling on all, and smil'd on by a Queen.
 Mark'd out for Honours, honour'd for their Birth,
 To thee the most rebellious things on earth:
 Now to thy gentle shadow all are shrunk,
 All melted down, in Pension, or in Punk! 510
 So K* so B** sneak'd into the grave,
 A Monarch's half, and half a Harlot's slave.
 Poor W** nipt in Folly's broadest bloom,
 Who praises now? his Chaplain on his Tomb.
 Then take them all, oh take them to thy breast! 515
 Thy *Magus*, Goddess! shall perform the rest.

R E M A R K S.

tion of the whole Course of Modern Education describ'd in this book, which confines Youth to the study of Words only in Schools, subjects them to the authority of Systems in the Universities, and deludes them with the names of Party-distinctions in the World. All equally concurring to narrow the understanding, and establish Slavery and Error, in Literature, Philosophy, and Politics. The whole finished in modern Free-thinking; the completion of whatever is vain, wrong, and destructive to the happiness of mankind, as it establishes *Self-love* for the sole Principle of Action.

VER. 506.—*smil'd on by a Queen.*] That is to say, this Queen, or the Goddess of Dulness.

SCRIBL.

Q

With that, a WIZARD OLD his Cup extends ;
Which whoso tastes, forgets his former friends,

REMARKS.

VER. 517. *With that a Wizard old, &c.*] Here beginneth the celebration of the GREATER MYSTERIES of the Goddess, which the Poet in his *Invocation* § 5. promised to sing. For when now each *Aspirant*, as was the custom, had proved his qualification and claim to a *participation*, the HIGH-PRIEST of Dulness first initiateth the Assembly by the usual way of *Libation*. And then each of the *Initiated*, as was always required, putteth on a *new Nature*, described in § 530. *Firm impudence, and Stupefaction mild*, which the Antient Writers on the *Mysteries* call τῆς ψυχῆς ἔρμα, the great prop or fulcrum of the human mind. When the High Priest and Goddess have thus done their Parts, each of them is delivered into the hands of his Conductor, an inferior Minister or Hierophant, whose names are *Impudence, Stupefaction, Self-conceit, Self interest, Pleasure, Epicurism, &c.* to lead them from § 532 to 565 thro' the several apartments of her Mystic Dome or Palace. When all this is over, the sovereign Goddess, from § 565 to 600 conferreth her *Titles and Degrees*; rewards inseparably attendant on the *participation* of the *Mysteries*; which made the ancient Theon say of them—καλλίστα μὲν ἔσσι, καὶ τῶν μεγίστων ἀγαθῶν τὸ Μυστηρίων μελέχαι. Hence it was enriched with so

IMITATIONS.

VER. 518.—*Which whoso tastes, forgets his former friends, Sire, &c.*] Homer of the *Nepenthe*. Odyss. iv.

Αὐτίκ' ἄρ' εἰς οἶνον βάλε φάρμακον, ἔνθεν ἔπινον
Νηπειθέες τ' ἀχολόν τε, κακῶν ἐπίληθον ἀπάντων.

Sire, Ancestors, Himself. One casts his eyes
 Up to a *Star*, and like Endymion dies: 520
 A *Feather*, shooting from another's head,
 Extracts his brain; and Principle is fled;
 Lost is his God, his Country, ev'ry thing;
 And nothing left but Homage to a King!

R E M A R K S.

many various Gifts and Graces; INITIATION into th
 Mysteries was anciently, as well as in these our times,
 esteemed a necessary qualification for every high office and
 employment, whether in Church or State. Lastly, the
 great Mother, the BONA DEA, shutteth up the Solemnity
 with her gracious benediction, which concludeth in draw-
 ing the Curtain, and laying all her Children to rest. It is
 to be observed that DULNESS, long before this her Re-
 storation, had her Pontiffs in *Partibus*; who from time to
 time held her Mysteries in secret, and with great privacy.
 But now, on her Re-establishment, she celebrateth them,
 like those of the *Gretans*, the most ancient of all Myste-
 ries, in open day, and offereth them to the inspecting of
 all Men.

SCRIBL.

VER. 517. *his Cup, Which whose tastes, &c*] The *Cup*
 of *Self-love*, which causes a total oblivion of the obliga-
 tions of Friendship, Honour, and Service of God or our
 Country; all sacrificed to Vain-Glory, Court-worship,
 or the yet meaner considerations of Lucre and brutal Plea-
 sures. From *y* 520 to 528.

VER. 523, 524. *Lost is his God, his Country—*
And nothing left but homage to a King.] So strange as
 this must seem to a mere English reader, the famous
 Mons. de la Bruyere declares it to be the character of

The vulgar herd turn off to roll with Hogs; 525

To run with Horses, or to hunt with Dogs;

But, sad example! never to escape

Their Infamy, still keep the human shape.

But she, good Goddess, sent to ev'ry child

Firm Impudence, or Stupefaction mild; 530

R E M A R K S.

every good Subject in a Monarchy: "Where (says he) *"there is no such thing as Love of our Country, the Interest, the Glory, and Service of the Prince supply its place."* [*De la Republique, Chap. x.*]

Of this duty another celebrated *French* Author speaks, indeed, a little more disrespectfully; which, for that reason, we shall not translate, but give in his own words: "L'Amour de la Patrie, le grand motif des premiers Heros, n'est plus regardé que comme une Chimère; l'idée du Service du Roi, étendue jusqu'à l'oubli de tout autre Principe, tient lieu de ce qu'on appelloit autrefois Grandeur d'Ame & Fidelité." *Boulainvilliers Hist. des anciens Parlements de France, &c.* SCRIBL.

VER. 528. *still keep the human shape.*] The effects of the Magus's Cup, by which is allegorized a total corruption of heart, are just contrary to that of Circe, which only represents the sudden plunging into pleasures. Her's, therefore, took away the shape, and left the human mind; his takes away the mind, and leaves the human shape.

VER. 529. *But she, good Goddess, &c.*] The only comfort such people can receive, must be owing in some shape or other to Dulness; which makes some stupid, others impudent; gives Self-conceit to some, upon the Flatte-

And strait succeeded, leaving shame no room,
Cibberian forehead, or Cimmerian gloom.

Kind Self-conceit to some her glass applies,
Which no one looks in with another's eyes:

But as the Flatt'rer or Dependant paint, 535
Beholds himself a Patriot, Chief, or Saint.

On others Int'rest her gay liv'ry flings,
Int'rest, that waves on Party-colour'd wings:
Turn'd to the Sun, she casts a thousand dyes,
And, as she turns, the colours fall or rise. 540

Others the Syren Sisters warble round,
And empty heads console with empty sound.
No more, alas! the voice of Fame they hear,
The balm of Dulness trickling in their ear.

REMARKS.

ries of their dependants; presents the false colours of Interest to others; and busies or amuses the rest with idle pleasures or sensuality, till they become easy under any infamy. Each of which species is here shadowed under Allegorical persons.

VER. 544. *The Balm of Dulness*] The true *Balm of Dulness*, called by the Greek Physicians Κολακεία, is a Sovereign remedy against Inanity; and has its poetic name from the Goddess herself. Its ancient Dispensators were her Poets; and for that reason our Author, Book ii. § 207. calls it, *the Poet's healing Balm*: but it is now got into as many hands as Goddard's Drops or Daffy's Elixir. It is prepared by the Clergy, as appears from several places of this poem: And by § 534, 535, it seems as if

Great C**, H**, P**, R**, K*, 545

Why all your Toils? your Sons have learn'd to sing.

How quick Ambition hastes to ridicule!

The Sire is made a Peer, the Son a Fool.

On some, a Priest succinct in amice white

Attends! all flesh is nothing in his sight! 550

Beeves, at his touch, at once to jelly turn,

And the huge Boar is shrunk into an Urn:

The board with specious miracles he loads,

Turns Hares to larks, and Pigeons into Toads.

REMARKS.

the *Nobility* had it made up in their own houses. This, which *Opera* is here said to administer, is but a spurious sort. See my Dissertation on the *Silphium* of the *Antients*. BENT.

VER. 553. *The board with specious Miracles he loads, &c.* Scriblerus seems at a loss in this place. *Speciosa Miracula* (says he) according to Horace, were the monstrous Fables of the Cyclops, Læstrygons, Scylla, &c. What relation have these to the transformation of Hares into Larks, or of Pigeons into Toads? I shall tell thee. The Læstrygons spitted Men upon Spears, as we do Larks upon Skewers: and the fair Pigeon turned to a Toad is similar to the fair Virgin Scylla ending in a filthy beast. But here is the difficulty: why Pigeons in so shocking a shape should be brought to a Table? Hares indeed might be cut into Larks at a second dressing, out of frugality; Yet that seems no probable motive, when we consider the extravagance before mention'd, of dissolving whole Oxen and Boars into a small vial of Jelly; nay, it is expressly

Book IV. The DUNCIAD. 65

Another (for in all what one can shine?) 555

Explains the *Seve* and *Verdeur* of the Vine.

What cannot copious Sacrifice atone?

Thy Treuffles, Perigord! thy Hams, Bayonne!

With French Libation, and Italian Strain,

Wash Bladen white, and expiate Hays's stain. 560

REMARKS.

said, that *all Flesh is nothing in his sight*. I have searched in Apicius, Pliny, and the Feast of Trimalchio, in vain; I can only resolve it into some mysterious Superstitious Rite, as it is said to be done by a *Priest*, and soon after called a *Sacrifice*, and attended (as all ancient sacrifices were) with *Libation* and *Song*. SCRIBL.

This good Scholiast, not being acquainted with modern Luxury, was ignorant that these were only the miracles of French Cookery, and that particularly *Pigeons en cra-peau* were a common dish.

VER. 556. *Seve* and *Verdeur*] French Terms relating to Wines, which signify their flavor and poignancy.

Et je gagerois que chez le Commandeur

Villandri priferoit sa Seve et sa Verdeur. Depreaux.

St. Evremont has a very pathetic Letter to a Nobleman in disgrace, advising him to seek Comfort in a good Table, and particularly to be attentive to *these Qualities* in his Champagne.

VER. 560. *Bladen—Hays*] Names of Gamesters. Bladen is a black man. ROBERT KNIGHT Cashier of the South-sea Company, who fled from England in 1720, (afterwards pardoned in 1742.)—These lived with the utmost magnificence at Paris, and kept open Table fre-

KNIGHT lifts the head, for what are crowds undone
To three essential Partridges in one?

Gone ev'ry blush, and silent all reproach,
Contending Princes mount them in their Coach.

Next bidding all draw near on bended knees, 565

The Queen confers her *Titles and Degrees*,

Her children first of more distinguish'd sort,

Who study Shakespeare at the Inns of Court,

REMARKS.

quoted by persons of the first Quality of England, and even by Princes of the Blood of France.

[*Ibid. Bladen &c.*] The former Note of *Bladen is a black man*, is very absurd. The Manuscript here is partly obliterated, and doubtless could only have been, *Wash Blackmoors white*, alluding to a known Proverb.

SCRIBL.

V. 562, 568. *three essential Partridges in one?*] i. e. two dissolved into Quintessence to make sauce for the third. The honour of this invention belongs to France, yet has it been excell'd by our native luxury; an hundred squab Turkeys being not unfrequently deposited in one Pye in the Bishoprick of Durham; to which our Author alludes in v 583 of this work.

VER. 567. *Her Children first of more distinguish'd sort, Who study Shakespeare at the Inns of Court.*]

Ill would that Scholiast discharge his duty, who should neglect to honour those whom DULNESS has *distinguish'd*: or suffer them to lye forgotten, when their rare modesty would have left them nameless. Let us not, therefore, overlook the Services which have been done her Cause, by one Mr. Thomas EDWARDS, a Gentleman,

Impale a Glow-worm, or Vertù profess,
 Shine in the dignity of F. R. S. 570
 Some, deep Free-Masons, join the silent race
 Worthy to fill Pythagoras's place :

REMARKS.

as he is pleased to call himself, of *Lincoln's Inn*; but, in reality, a Gentleman only of the Dunciad; or, to speak him better, in the plain language of our honest Ancestors to such Mushrooms, *A Gentleman of the last Edition*; who nobly eluding the solicitude of his careful Father, very early retained himself in the cause of *Dulness* against *Shakespeare*, and hath now happily finished the *Dunce's progress*, in personal abuse. For a Libeller is nothing but a Grub-street Critic run to Seed. SCRIBL.

This Tribe of Men, which Scriblerus has here so well exemplified, our Poet hath elsewhere admirably characterized in that happy line,

A brain of Feathers, and a heart of Lead.

For the satire extends much farther than to the person who occasioned it, and takes in the whole species of those on whom a good Education (to fit them for some useful and learned profession) has been bestowed in vain. That worthless band,

Of ever listless Loit'ers, that attend

No cause, no trust, no duty, and no Friend.

Who, with an understanding too dissipated and futile for the offices of *civil* life; and a heart too lumpish, narrow, and contracted for those of *social*, become fit for nothing: And so turn *Wits* and *Criticks*, where sense and civility are neither required nor expected.

VER. 571. *Some, deep Free Masons, join the silent race.*]

Some Botanists, or Florists at the least,
 Or issue Members of an Annual feast,
 Nor past the meanest unregarded, one 575
 Rose a Gregorian, one a Gormogon,
 The last, not least in honour or applause,
 Isis and Cam made DOCTORS of her LAWS.

Then blessing all, Go Children of my care!
 To Practice now from Theory repair. 580
 All my commands are easy, short, and full:
 My Sons! be proud, be selfish, and be dull,
 Guard my Prerogative, assert my Throne:
 This Nod confirms each Privilege your own,

REMARKS.

The Poet all along expresses a very particular concern for this silent Race: He has here provided, that in case they will not waken or open (as was before proposed) to a *Humming-Bird* or *Cockle*, yet at worst they may be made *Free-Masons*; where *Taciturnity* is the only essential Qualification, as it was one of the chief of the disciples of Pythagoras.

VER. 576.—*a Gregorian, one a Gormogon.*] A sort of Lay-brothers, *Slips* from the root of the Free-Masons.

VER. 584. *each Privilege your own, &c.*] This speech of Dulness to her Sons at parting may possibly fall short of the Reader's expectation; who may imagine the Goddess might give them a Charge of more consequence, and, from such a Theory as is before delivered, incite them to the practice of something more extraordinary, than to personate Running-Footmen, Jockeys, Stage Coachmen, &c.

Book IV. The D U N C I A D.

69

The Cap and Switch be sacred to his Grace; 585
 With Staff and Pumps the Marquis lead the Race;
 From Stage to Stage the licens'd Earl may run,
 Pair'd with his Fellow-Charioteer the Sun;
 The learned Baron Butterflies design,
 Or draw to silk Arachne's subtile line; 590

REMARKS.

But if it be well consider'd, that whatever inclination they might have to do mischief, her sons are generally render'd harmless by their Inability; and that it is the common effect of Dulness (even in her greatest efforts) to defeat her own design; the Poet, I am persuaded, will be justified, and it will be allow'd that these worthy persons, in their several ranks, do as much as can be expected from them. And we see he was aware of this, by singling out one or two who aimed higher, but at the same time tells us that their aims must be unsuccessful.

VER. 585. *The Cap and Switch &c.*] The Goddess's political balance of favour, in the distribution of her rewards, deserves our notice. It consists in joining with those Honours claimed by birth and high place, others more adapted to the genius and talents of the Candidates, And thus her great Fore-runner, *John of Leiden*, King of Munster, entered on his Government, by making his ancient friend and companion, *Knipperdolling*, General of his Horse and Hangman. And had but Fortune seconded his great schemes of Reformation, it is said, he would have established his whole Household on the same reasonable plan.

SCRIBL.

VER. 590. *Arachne's subtile line* ;] This is one of the most ingenious employments assign'd, and therefore re-

The Judge to dance his brother Sergeant call;
 The Senator at Cricket urge the Ball;
 The Bishop stow (Pontific Luxury!)
 An hundred Souls of Turkeys in a pye;
 The sturdy Squire to Gallic masters stoop, 595
 And drown his Lands and Manors in a Soupe.
 Others import yet nobler arts from France,
 Teach Kings to fiddle, and makes Senates dance.
 Perhaps more high some daring son may soar,
 Proud to my list to add one Monarch more; 600
 And nobly conscious, Princes are but things
 Born for First Ministers, as Slaves for Kings,
 Tyrant supreme! shall three Estates command,
 And MAKE ONE MIGHTY DUNCIAD OF THE
 LAND!

More she had spoke, but yawn'd—All nature nods:
 What Mortal can resist the Yawn of Gods? 606

R E M A R K S.

commended only to Peers of Learning. Of weaving
 Stockings of the Webs of Spiders. See the Phil. Transf.

VER. 598. *Teach Kings to fiddle*] An ancient amuse-
 ment of Sovereign Princes, (viz.) Achilles, Alexander,
 Nero; tho' despis'd by Themistocles, who was a Repub-
 lican.—*Make Senates dance*, either after their Prince, or to
 Pontoise, or Siberia.

VER. 606. *What Mortal can resist the Yawn of Gods?*]

This verse is truly Homeric; as is the conclusion of the

Churches and Chapels instantly it reach'd ;
 (St. James's first, for leaden Gilbert preach'd)
 Then catch'd the Schools; the Hall scarce kept awake;
 The Convocation gap'd, but could not speak: 610
 Lost was the Nation's Sense, nor could be found,
 While the long solemn Unison went round:

R E M A R K S.

Action, where the great Mother composes all, in the same manner as Minerva at the period of the *Odyssey*. — It may indeed seem a very singular Epitaph of a Poem, to end, as this does, with a *Great Yawn*; but we must consider it as the *Yawn of a God*, and of powerful effects. It is not out of Nature, most long and grave counsels concluding in this very manner: Nor without Authority, the incomparable Spenser having ended one of the most considerable of his works with a *Roar*, but then it is the *Roar of a Lion*, the effects whereof are described as the Catastrophe of his Poem.

VER. 607. *Churches and Chapels, &c.*] The Progress of this Yawn is judicious, natural, and worthy to be noted. First it seizeth the Churches and Chapels; then catcheth the Schools, where, tho' the Boys be unwilling to sleep, the Masters are not: Next Westminster hall, much more hard indeed to subdue, and not totally put to silence even by the Goddess: Then the Convocation, which tho' extremely desirous to speak, yet cannot: Even the House of Commons, justly called the Sense of the Nation, is *lost* (that is to say *suspended*) during the Yawn (far be it from our Author to suggest it could be

Wide, and more wide, it spread o'er all the realm!

Ev'n Palinurus nodded at the Helm:

The Vapour mild o'er each Committee crept; 615

Unfinish'd Treaties in each office slept;

And Chieffess Armies doz'd out the Campaign;

And Navies yawn'd for Orders on the Main.

O Muse! relate (for you can tell alone,

Wits have short Memories, and Dunces none) 620

REMARKS.

lost any longer!) but it spreadeth at large over all the rest of the Kingdom, to such a degree, that Palinurus himself (tho' as incapable of sleeping as Jupiter) yet nodded for a moment: the effect of which, tho' ever so momentary, could not but cause some Relaxation, for the time, in all public affairs. SCRIBL.

VER. 615, 618.] These Verses were written many years ago, and may be found in the State Poems of that time. So that Scriblerus is mistaken, or whoever else have imagined this Poem of a fresher date.

VER. 620. *Wits have short Memories,*] This seems to be the reason why the Poets, whenever they give us a Catalogue, constantly call for help on the Muses, who, as the Daughters of Memory, are obliged not to forget any thing. So Homer, Iliad ii.

Πληθὺν δ' ἐκ αὖ ἐγὼ μνήσομαι, ἐδ' ἀπαμύνω,
Εἰ μὴ Ὀλύμπιας Μῆσαι, Δίος αἰγιόχοιο
Θυγατέρες, μνησαίαντο —

And Virgil, Æn. vii.

*Et meministis enim, Divæ, et memorare potestis
Ad nos vix tenuis famæ perlabitur aura.*

Relate, who first, who last resign'd to rest;
 Whose Heads the partly, whose completely blest;
 What Charms could Faction, what Ambition lull,
 The Venal quiet, and intrance the Dull;
 Till drown'd was Sense, and Shame, and Right,
 and Wrong— 625

O sing, and hush the Nations with thy Song!

* * * * *

In vain, in vain,—the all-composing Hour
 Resistless falls: The Muse obeys the Pow'r.
 She comes! she comes! the sable Throne behold
 Of Night Primæval, and of Chaos old! 630

REMARKS.

But our Poet had yet another reason for putting this Task upon the Muse; that all besides being *asleep*, she only could relate what passed. SCRIBL.

VER. 624. *The Venal quiet, and intrance the Dull;*] It were a Problem worthy the solution of *Aristarchus* himself (and perhaps not of less importance than some of those weighty questions so long disputed among Homer's Scholiasts) to inform us, which required the greatest effort of our Goddess's power, to *intrance the Dull*, or to *quiet the Venal*. For tho' the *Venal* may be more unruly than the *Dull*, yet, on the other hand, it demands a much greater expence of her Virtue to *intrance* than barely to *quiet*. SCRIBL.

VER. 629.—*The sable Throne behold;*] The sable Throne of Night and Chaos, here represented as advancing to extinguish the light of the Sciences, in the first

Before her, *Fancy's* gilded clouds decay,
 And all its varying Rain-bows die away.
Wit shoots in vain its momentary fires,
 The meteor drops, and in a flash expires.
 As one by one, at dread *Medea's* strain, 635
 The sick'ning Stars fade off th' ethereal plain;
 As *Argus' eyes* by *Hermes' wand* oppress'd,
 Clos'd one by one to everlasting rest;
 Thus at her felt approach, and secret might,
Art after *Art* goes out, and all is Night. 640
 See skulking *Truth* to her old Cavern fled,
 Mountains of *Casuistry* heap'd o'er her head!
Philosophy, that lean'd on Heav'n before,
 Shrinks to her second cause, and is no more.

REMARKS.

place blot out the Colours of *Fancy*, and damp the Fire of *Wit*, before they proceed to their greater work.

VER. 641.—*Truth to her old Cavern fled,*] Alluding to the saying of Democritus, That *Truth* lay at the bottom of a deep well, from whence he had drawn her: Though Butler says, *He first put her in, before he drew her out.*

VER. 643. *Philosophy that lean'd on Heav'n*] Philo-

IMITATIONS.

VER. 637. *As Argus' eyes, &c.*]

Et quamvis sopor est oculorum parte receptus,

Parte tamen vigilat——

——*Vidit Cyllenius omnes*

Succubuisse oculos, &c.

Ovid. Met. ii.

Physic of Metaphysic begs defence,

645

And *Metaphysic* calls for aid on *Sense*!

R E M A R K S.

sophy has at length brought things to that pass, as to have it esteemed unphilosophical to rest in the *first cause*; as if its ends were an endless indagation of cause after cause, without ever coming to the first. So that, to avoid this unlearned disgrace, some of the propagators of our best philosophy have had recourse to the contrivance here hinted at. For this Philosophy, which is founded in the principle of *Gravitation*, first considered that property in matter, as something extrinsic to it, and impressed immediately by God upon it. Which fairly and modestly coming up to the first Cause, was pushing natural enquiries as far as they should go. But this stopping, though at the extent of our ideas, and on the maxim of the great founder of this Philosophy, *Bacon*, who says, *circa ultimates rerum frustranea est inquisitio*, was mistaken by foreign Philosophers as recurring to the *occult* qualities of the Peripatetics. To avoid which imaginary discredit to the new theory, it was thought proper to seek for the *cause* of *gravitation* in a certain *elastic fluid*, which pervaded all body. By this means, instead of really advancing in natural enquiries, we were brought back again by this ingenious expedient to an unsatisfactory *second cause*: For it might still, by the same kind of objection, be asked, what was the *cause* of that *elasticity*? See this folly censured, *ψ* 475.

VER. 645, 646. *Physic of Metaphysic, &c.*—And *Metaphysic* calls, *&c.*] Certain writers, as Malbranch, Norris, and others, have thought it of importance, in order to secure the existence of the *soul*, to bring in question the reality of *body*; which they have attempted to do by a very refined *metaphysical* reasoning: While others of the same party, in order to persuade us of the necessity of a Revelation which promites immortality, have been as

See *Mystery* to *Mathematics* fly!

In vain! they gaze, turn giddy, rave, and die.

Religion blushing veils her sacred fires,

And unawares *Morality* expires.

650

REMARKS.

anxious to prove that those qualities, which are commonly supposed to belong only to an immaterial being, are but the result from the sensations of matter, and the soul naturally mortal. Thus, between these different reasonings, they have left us neither Soul nor Body; nor the Sciences of Physics and Metaphysics the least support, by making them depend upon, and go a begging to one another.

VER. 647. See *Mystery* to *Mathematics* fly!] A sort of men who make human Reason the adequate measure of all Truth, having pretended that whatsoever is not fully comprehended by it, is contrary to it: certain defenders of Religion, who would not be out-done in a paradox, have gone as far in the opposite folly, and attempted to shew that the mysteries of Religion may be mathematically demonstrated; as the authors of *Philosophic*, or *Astronomic* Principles of Religion, *natural* and *revealed*.

VER. 649. *Religion* blushing veils her sacred fires;] *Blushing*, not only at the memory of the *past*, when the barbarous learning of so many ages was solely employed in corrupting the simplicity, and defiling the purity of Religion, but at the view of these her false supports in the *present* overflow of dulness; whose scandalous contentions for modes of faith have violated Christian Charity, and dishonoured sacred Scripture: As particularly the mischievous squabble between W—r—d and *Jackson*, on a point confessedly above Reason, and amongst those adorable mysteries which it is the honour of our Religion to find unfathomable. In this, by the weight of answers and replies, redoubled upon one another without mercy, they made so profound a progress, that the *One* proved, nothing hindered, in Nature, but that *the Son might have*

Nor *public* Flame, nor *private*, dares to shine;
Nor *human* Spark is left, nor Glimpse *divine*!

REMARKS.

been the Father; and the *Other*, that nothing hindered, in Grace, but that *the Son may be a mere Creature*. In a word, they made all things disputable but their own dulness; and this they left unquestioned; and it was the only thing they did leave, of which their readers could be certain. But if, instead of throwing so many Greek Fathers at one another's heads, they had but chanced to reflect on the sense of one Greek word, ΑΠΕΙΡΙΑ, that it signifies both INFINITY and IGNORANCE, this single *equivocation* might have saved them ten thousand, which they expended in carrying on the controversy. However, those *Mists, that magnified the Scene*, enlarged the Character of the Combatants: and no body expecting *common* sense on a subject where we have no ideas, the defects of dulness disappeared, and its advantages (for, advantages it has) were all provided for.

The worst is, such kind of Writers seldom know when to have done. For, writing themselves up into the same delusion with their Readers, they are apt to venture out into the more open paths of Literature, where their reputation, made out of that stuff, which Lucian calls Σκότος ὁλόχροος, presently falls from them, and their nakedness appears. And thus it fared with our two Worthies. The World, which must have always something to amuse it, was now in good time grown weary of its play-things, and caught at a new object that promised them more agreeable entertainment. Tindal, a kind of Bastard Socrates, had brought our speculations from *Heaven to Earth*: and, under the pretence of advancing the Antiquity of Christianity, laboured to undermine its original. This was a controversy that required another management. Clear sense, severe reasoning, a thorough knowledge of prophane and sacred Antiquity, and an intimate acquaintance with hu-

Lo! thy dread Empire, CHAOS! is restor'd;
 Light dies before thy uncreating word:
 Thy hand, great Anarch! lets the curtain fall; 655
 And Universal Darkneſs buries All.

REMARKS.

man Nature, were the qualities to determine upon this Queſtion. A very unpromiſing adventure for theſe metaphyſical nurſelings, bred up under the ſhade of chimeras. Yet they would needs venture out. What they got by it was only to be once well laughed at, and then forgotten. But one odd circumſtance deſerves to be remembered; tho' they wrote not, you may be ſure, in concert, yet each attacked his Adverſary at the ſame time, faſtened upon him in the ſame place, and mumbled him juſt in the ſame manner. But the ill ſucceſs of this eſcape ſoon brought them to themſelves. The One made a fruitleſs effort to revive the old game, in a diſcourſe on *The importance of the Doctrine of the Trinity*; and the Other has been ever ſince, till very lately, rambling in SPACE.

This ſhort hiſtory, as insignificant as the ſubjects of it are, may not be altogether unuſeful to poſterity. Divines may learn by theſe examples to avoid the miſchiefs done to Religion and Literature thro' the affectation of being wiſe above what is written, and knowing beyond what can be underſtood.

VER. 550. *And unawares Morality expires.*] It appears from hence, that our Poet was in very different ſentiments from the Author of the *Characteriſtics*, who has written a formal treatiſe on Virtue, to prove it not only real but durable, without the ſupport of Religion. The word *unawares* alludes to the confidence of thoſe men who ſuppoſe that Morality would flouriſh beſt without it; and conſequently to the ſurpriſe ſuch would be in (if any ſuch there are) who indeed love Virtue, and yet do all they can to root out the Religion of their Country.

F I N I S.

INDEX

OF

PERSONS celebrated in this POEM.

The first number shews the Book, the second the Verse.

A

- A**MBROSE Phillips, i. 103. iii. 326.
Attila, iii. 92.
Alaric, iii. 94.
Alma Mater, iii. 338.
Annius, an Antiquary, iv. 340.
Arnall, William, ii. 317.

B

- BLACKMORE**, fir Richard,
i. 102. ii. 268.
Befaleel Morris, ii. 126.
iii. 163.
Banks, i. 144.
Broome, *ibid.*
Bond, ii. 126.

- Brown, iii. 28.
Bladen, iv. 552.
Budgel, Esq; ii. 399.
Bentley, Richard, iv. 195.
Bentley, Thomas, ii. 205.
Boyer, Abel, ii. 415.
Bl—d, a Gazetteer, i. 227.
Breval, J. Durant, ii. 126.
238.
Benlowes, iii. 21.
Bavius, *ibid.*
Burmannus, iv. 229.
Benson, William, esq; iii.
325. iv. 110.
Burgersdick, iv. 192.
Bœotians, iii. 50.
Bruin and Bears, i. 99.
Bear and Fiddle, i. 220.

C

CIBBER, Colley, Hero of
the Poem, passim.
Cibber jun. iii. 131.
Caxton, William, i. 147.
Curl, Edm. i. 10. ii. 3.
58 167, &c.
Cooke, Thomas, ii. 138.
Concanen, Matthew, ii.
299.
Centlivre, Susannah, ii.
413.
Cæsar in Ægypt, i. 247.
Chi Ho-am-ti, emperor of
China, iii. 75.
Crouzaz, iv. 192.
Codrus, ii. 144.

D

DANIEL De Foe, i. 101.
ii. 147.
Dennis, John, i. 104. ii.
268. iii. 167.
Dunton, John, ii. 144.
Durfey, iii. 145.
Dutchmen, ii. 407. iii.
51.
Doctors, at White's, i. 199.

E

EUSDEN, Laurence, Poet
Laureate, i. 102.
Eliza Haywood, ii. 157.
&c.

F

FLECKNO, Richard, ii. 2.
Faustus, Dr. iii. 233.
Fleetwood, iv. 318.
Free Masons, iv. 563.
French Cooks, iv. 541.

G

GILDON, Charles, i. 292.
Goode, Barn. iii. 153.
Goths, iii. 93.
Gazetteers, ii. 316.
Gregorians and Gormogons,
iv. 565.

H

HOLLAND, Philemon, i.
152.
Hearne, Thomas, iii. 185.
Horneck, Philip, iii. 152.
Haywood, Eliza, ii. 157.
&c.
Howard, Edward, i. 293.
Henly, John, the Orator,
ii. 2. 427. iii. 199.
&c.
Huns, iii. 90.
H—y, i. 294.

I

JOHN, King, i. 248.
James I, iv. 170.
Jacob, Giles, iii. 149.
Janssen, a Gamester, iv.
318.

I N D E X.

lxix

K

KNIGHT, Robert, iv. 553.
Kuster, iv. 231.

L

LINTOT, Bernard. i. 38.
ii. 53.
Laws, William, ii. 415.
Log, King, i. lin. ult.

M

MORE, James, ii. 50, &c.
Morris, Befaleel, ii. 126.
iii. 168.
Mist, Nathanael, i. 204.
Milbourn, Luke, ii. 351.
Mahomet, iii. 97.
Mears, William, ii. 125.
iii. 22.
Motteux, Peter, ii. 414.
Monks, iii. 52.
Mandevil, ii. 416.
Morgan, *ibid.*
Mummis, an antiquary,
iv. 362.

N

NORTON de Foe, ii. 417.
Newcastle, Duche's of. i.
140.
Nonjuror, i. 249.

O

Ogilby, John, i. 139.
Oldmixon, John, ii. 283.

Ozell, John, i. 282.
Ostrogoths, iii. 93.
Omar, the Caliph, iii. 81.
Owls, i. 266. 282. iii.

54

— Athenian, iv. 354.
Osborne, bookseller, ii.
167.
Osborne, Mother, ii. 312.

P

PRYNN, William, i. 101.
Phillips, Ambrose, i. 103.
iii. 326.
Periwig, Mr. Cibber's, ce-
lebrated, i. 265.

Q

QUARLES, Francis, i. 138.
Querno, Camillo, ii. 23.

R

RALPH, James, iii. 165.
Roome, Edward, iii. 152.
Ridpath, George, i. 204.
ii. 149.
Roper, Abel, ii. 149.

S

SETTLE, Elkanah, i. 88.
iii. 37.
Smedley, Jonathan, ii. 291,
&c.
Shadwell, Thomas, i. 236.
iii. 22.

lxx INDEX.

Scholiasts, iv. 225.

Silenus, iv. 484.

T

TATE, i. 103.

Theobald, or Tibbald, i.
240. 282.

Tutchin, John, ii. 148.

Toland, John, ii. 401. iii.
212.

Tindal, Dr. ii. 401. iii.
212. iv. 484.

Taylor, John, the Water-
Poet, iii. 19.

V

VANDALS, iii. 86.

Vifigoths, iii. 93.

W

WALPOLE [late Sir Robert]
praised by our author, ii.
316.

Withers George, i. 292.

Wynkin de Werde, i. 147.

Ward, Edw. i. 229. iii. 34.

Webster, ii. 258.

Whitfield, ibid.

Warner, Thomas, ii. 125.

Wilkins, ibid.

Welsted, Leonard, ii. 309.
iii. 170.

Woolston, Thomas, iii. 212.

Wormius, iii. 188.

Wasse, iv. 231.

Walker, Hat bearer to Bent-
ley, iv. 200, 267.

INDEX OF MATTERS

Contained in this

POEM and NOTES.

[The first Number denotes the Book, the second the VERSE and NOTE on it. *Test.* Testimonies. *Ap.* Appendix.]

A

- A** DDISON (Mr.) Railed at by A. Philips, iii. 326
— Abused by J. Oldmixon, in his *Profess-
Essay on Criticism*, &c. ii. 283
— by J. Ralph in a London Journal, iii. 166
— Celebrated by our Author — Upon his Discourse
of Medals — In his Prologue to Cato — In his Imita-
tion of Horace's Epistle to Augustus — and in this
Poem, ii. 140

- False Facts concerning him and our Author related by anonymous Persons in Mist's Journal, &c. *Test.*
 — Disprov'd by the Testimonies of
 — The Earl of Burlington,
 — Mr. Tickel,
 — Mr. Addison himself, *Ibid.*
 Anger, one of the Characteristics of Mr. Dennis's Critical Writings, i. 104
 — Affirmation, another: *Test.*
 [To which are added by Mr. Theobald, Ill-nature, Spite, Revenge, i. 104.]
 Altar of Cibber's Works, how built, and how founded, i. 133, &c.
 Æschylus, iii. 313
 Affes, at a Citizen's gate in a morning, ii. 247
 Appearances, that we are never to judge by them, especially of Poets and Divines, ii. 428
 Alehouse, The Birth-place of Mr. Cook, ii. 138
 — one kept by Edw. Ward, i. 229
 — and by Taylor the Water-poet, iii. 19
 ARNALL, William, what he received out of the Treasury for writing Pamphlets, ii. 317

B

- BEDLAM, i. 27
 BANKS, his Resemblance to Mr. Cibber in Tragedy, i. 144
 BROOM, Ben. Johnson's man, *ibid.*
 BAVIUS, iii. 24. Mr. Dennis his great opinion of him, *ibid.*
 Bawdry, in Plays, not disapprov'd of by Mr. Dennis, iii. 180
 BLACKMORE, (Sir Rich.) his Impiety and Irreligion, proved by Mr. Dennis, ii. 268

INDEX.

lxxiii

- His Quantity of Works, and various Opinions of them — His abuse of Mr. Dryden and Mr. Pope, *ibid.*
- Bray, a word much beloved by Sir Richard, ii. 260
- Braying, described, ii. 254
- Birch, by no means proper to be apply'd to young Noblemen, iii. 37
- BL—D, what became of his works, i. 227
- BROOME, (Rev. Mr. Will.) His Sentiments of our Author's Virtue, *Test.*
- Billinggate-language*, how to be used by learned Authors, ii. 142
- BOND, BEZALEEL, BREVAL, not living Writers, but Phantoms, ii. 126
- Booksellers, how they run for a Poet, ii. 25, &c.
- Bailiffs, how poets run from them, ii. 61
- Bridewell*, ii. 270
- Bow bell, iii. 278.

C

- CIBBER, Hero of the Poem, his Character, i. 107. not absolutely stupid, 107. not unfortunate as a Coxcomb, *ibid.* Not a slow writer, but precipitate, tho' heavy, 121. His productions the Effects of Heat, tho' an imperfect one, 124. His folly heightened with Frenzy, 123. He borrow'd from Fletcher and Moliere, 130. Mangled Shakespear, 131. His Head distinguish'd for wearing an extraordinary Periwig, 165. more than for its reasoning Faculty, yet not without Furniture, 178. His Elasticity and Fire, and how he came by them, 180. He was once thought to have wrote a reasonable Play, 185. The general character of his Verse and Prose, 187. His Conversation, in what manner extensive and useful, 190, &c. Once design'd for the Church, where

he should have been a Bishop, 198. Since inclined to write for the Minister of State, 209. but determines to stick to his other Talents, what those are, 214, &c. His Apostrophe to his Works before he burns them, 221, &c. His Repentance and Tears, 240. Dulness puts out the Fire, 256. Inaugurates and anoints him, 284. His Crown, by whom woven, i. 218. of what composed, i. 299. who let him into Court, 296. who his Supporters, 303. His Entry, Attendants, and Proclamation, *usque ad fin.* His Enthronization, ii. 1. Passes his whole Reign in seeing Shows, *thro' Book ii.* And dreaming dreams, *thro' Book iii.* Settle appears to him, iii. Resemblance between him and Settle, iii. 37. and i. 144. Goodman's Prophecy of him, iii. 233. How he translated an Opera, without knowing the Story, 304. and encourag'd Farces because it was against his Conscience, 267. Declares he never mounted a Dragon, 269. Apprehensions of acting in a Serpent, 291. What were the Passions of his Old Age, 306, 307. Finally subsides in the Lap of Dulness, where he rests to all Eternity, iv. 20. and Note.

—— His Father, i. 30. His two Brothers, *ibid.*

His Son, iii. 140. His better Progeny, i. 224.

Cibberian Forehead, what is meant by it, i. 214

—— read by some Cerberian, *ibid.* Note.

COOKE, (Tho.) abused Mr. Pope, ii. 138

CONCANEN, (Mat.) one of the Authors of the Weekly Journals, ii. 287.

—— Declar'd that when this Poem had Blanks, they meant Treason, iii. 300

—— Of opinion that Juvenal never satiriz'd the Poverty of Codrus, ii. 144

I N D E X.

lxxv

- Corncutter's Journal, what it cost, ii. 31
 Critics, verbal ones, must have two Postulata allowed them, ii. 1
 Cat-calls, ii. 231
 CURL, Edm. his Panegyric, ii. 58
 — His Corinna, and what she did, 70
 — His Prayer, 80 — Like Eridanus, 181
 — Much favour'd by Cloacina, 97, &c.
 — Tost in a Blanket and whipped, *ibid.*
 — Pillory'd, ii. 3
 Caroline, a curious Flower, its fate, iv. 403, &c.

D

- DULNESS, the Goddess; her Original and Parents, i. 9.
 Her ancient Empire, 14. Her Public College, i. 27.
 Academy for Poetical Education, 33. Her Cardinal
 Virtues, 45, &c. Her Ideas, Productions, and Cre-
 ation, 53, &c. Her Survey and Contemplation of
 her Works, 77, &c. And of her Children, 93.
 Their uninterrupted Succession, 96, &c. to 110.
 Her appearance to Cibber, 257. She manifests to
 him her Works, 270, &c. Anoints him, 284, &c.
 Institutes Games at his Coronation, ii. 14, &c. The
 manner how she makes a Wit, ii. 47. A great Lo-
 ver of a Joke, 34. — And loves to repeat the same
 over again, 122. Her ways and means to procure
 the Pathetick and Terrible in Tragedy, 223, &c.
 Encourages Chattering and Bawling, 236, &c. And
 is Patroness of Party-writing and railing, 273, &c.
 Makes use of the heads of Critics as Scales to weigh
 the heaviness of Authors, 333. Promotes Slumber
 with the Works of the said Authors, *ibid.* The
 wonderful Virtue of sleeping in her Lap, iii. 5, &c.

Her Elyfium, 15, &c. The Souls of her Sons dip't in Lethe, 24. How brought into the world, 27. Their Transfiguration and Metempsychosis, 50. The Extent and Glories of her Empire, and her Conquests throughout the World; iii. 60 to 129. A Catalogue of her Poetical Forces in this Nation, 130 to 208. Prophecy of her Restoration, 330, &c. Accomplishment of it, Book iv. Her Appearance on the Throne, with the Sciences led in triumph, iv. 21, &c. Tragedy and Comedy silenced, 35. General Assembly of all her Votaries, 73. Her Patrons, 95. Her Critics, 115. Her Sway in the Schools, 143 to 180. And Universities, 183 to 265. How she educates Gentlemen in their Travels, 287 to 322. — Constitutes Virtuosi in Science, 352, &c. Freethinkers in Religion, 453. Slaves and Dependents in Government, 500. Finally turns them to Beasts, but preserves the Form of Men, 520. What sort of Comforters she sends them, 523, &c. What Orders and Degrees she confers on them, 560. What Performances she expects from them, according to their several Ranks and Degrees, 575. The powerful Yawn she breaths on them, 600, &c. Its Progress and Effects, 610, till the Consummation of All, in the total Extinction of the reasonable Soul, and Restoration of Night and Chaos, *usq. ad fin.*

Dispensary of Dr. Garth, ii. 140

Daniel de Foe, in what resembled to Will. Prynne, i.

101

DENNIS, (John) His Character of himself, i. 104

— Senior to Mr. Dufey, iii. 174

— Esteem'd by our Author, and why, *ibid.*

— His love of Puns, i. 61

— And Politics, i. 104. ii. 415

I N D E X. lxxvii

- His great Loyalty to King George how prov'd,
i. 104
- A great Friend to the Stage — and to the State,
ii. 415
- How he proves that none but Nonjurors and dis-
affected Persons writ against Stage-plays, *ibid.*
- His respect to the Bible and Alcoran, *ibid.*
- His excuse for Obscenity in Plays, iii. 180
- His mortal fear of Mr. Pope, founded on Mr.
Curl's assurances, i. 104
- Of opinion that he poison'd Curl, *ibid.*
- His Reason why Homer was, or was not in debt,
ii. 118
- His Accusations of Sir R. Blackmore,
— As no Protestant, ii. 268
— As no Poet, *ibid.*
- His wonderful Dedication to. G. D. Esq. iii. 180
- Drams, dangerous to a Poet, iii. 146
- Dedicators, ii. 198, &c.
- Dunciad, how to be correctly spell'd, i. 1

E

- EUSDEN (Laurence) i. 102
- Tax'd by Oldmixon with Nonsense, i. 102
- Ears, some people advis'd how to preserve them, iii,
215

F

- FALSHOODS, told of our Author in Print.
- Of his taking Verses from James Moore, *Test.*
- And of his intending to abuse Bishop Burnet,
ibid.
- By John Dennis, of his really poisoning Mr. Curl,
i. 104

- And of contempt for the sacred Writings, ii. 268
- By Edward Ward, of his being bribed by a Duchess to satirize Ward of Hackney in the pillory, iii. 34
- By Mist's Journalists, of unfair proceeding in the undertaking of the *Odyssey* and *Shakespear*, *Test.* p. 74
- Disprov'd by the testimony of the Lords Harcourt and Bathurst, 75, *ibid.*
- By Mist's Journalists, concerning Mr. Addison and him, two or three Lies, *Test.* p. 73 and 75
- By Pasquin, of his being in a Plot, iii. 180
- By Sir Richard Blackmore, of his burlesquing Scripture, upon the authority of Curl, ii. 268
- Fletcher, made Cibber's Property, i. 197
- Mac Fleckno, not so decent and chaste in the Diction as the Dunciad, ii. 75
- Friendship, understood by Mr. Dennis to be somewhat else in Nisus and Euryalus, &c. iii. 180
- French Cooks, iv. 543
- Furius, Mr. Dennis call'd so by Mr. Theobald, i. 104
- Fleet-ditch, ii. 271. Its Nymphs, 335. Discoveries there, *ibid.*
- Flies, not the ultimate Object of human study, iv. 548
- Falshoods and Flatteries permitted to be inscribed on Churches, i. 43

G

- Good Nature of our Author; Instances of it in this work, i. 324. ii. 282
- Good Sense, Grammar, and Verse, desired to give place for the sake of Mr. Bez. Morris and his Works, iii. 168
- GILDON (Charles) abused our Author in many things, *Test.* p. 68, 85. i. 292.
- Printed against Jesus Christ, i. 292
- GILDON and DENNIS, their unhappy Difference lamented, iii. 175

I N D E X.

lxxix

Gentleman, his Hymn to his Creator, by Welsted, ii. 207

Gazetteers, the monstrous Price of their Writings, ii. 316. the miserable fate of their Works, *ibid.*

H

HANDEL, an excellent musician, banish'd to Ireland by the English Nobility, iv. 65

Heydegger, a strange bird from Switzerland, i. 286

HORACE, censured by Mr. Welsted, *Test.* p. 69

— Did not know what he was about when he wrote his Art of Poetry, *ibid.*

HENLEY (John the Orator) his Tub and Eucharist, ii. 2. His History, iii. 195. His Opinion of Ordination and Christian Priesthood, *ibid.* His Medals, *ibid.*

HAYWOOD (Mrs.) What Sort of Game for her, ii. 161. Won by Curl, 187. Her great Respect for him, 157. The Offspring of her Brain and Body (according to Curl) *ibid.* Not undervalued by being set against a Jordan, 165

H—Y (Lord) impatiently expected by Mr. Edw. Howard, i. 294. Turns the Key for Cibber, 296

Hints, extraordinary ones, ii. 268

HORNECK and ROOME, two Party-Writers, iii.

I

Index-Learning, the use of it, i. 275

Journals, how dear they cost the nation, ii. 316

Jus Divinum, iv. 182

Impudence, celebrated in Mr. Curl, ii. 180

— in Mr. Norton de Foe, ii. 417

— in Mr. Henley, iii.

- in Mr. Cibber jun. iii. 13
 — in Mr. Cibber sen. *passim*

L

- Lord-Mayors-Show, i. 87
 Library of Bays, i. 125
 Lud (King) ii. 361
 Log (King) i. *ver. ult.*
 Lintot (Bernard) ii. 53
 Laureate, his Crown of what composed, i. 300

M

- Madmen, two related to Cibber, i.
 Moliere, crucify'd, i. 130.
 MOORE (James) His Story of six Verses, and of ridiculing Bishop Burnet in the *Memoirs of a Parish-Clerk*, prov'd false, by the Testimonies of
 — The Lord Bolingbroke, *Pro.* p. 77
 — Hugh Bethel, Esq. *ibid.*
 — Earl of Peterborough, *ibid.*
 — Dr. Arbuthnot, *ibid.*
 — His Plagiarisms, some few of them, *ibid.* and ii. 50. What he was real Author of (beside the Story above mentioned.) *Vide List of scurrilous Papers.*
 — Erasmus, his advice to him, ii. 50
 MILBOURNE, a fair Critic, and why, ii. 351
 Madness, of what sort Mr. Dennis's was, according to Plato, i. 104
 — According to himself, ii. 268
 Mercuries and Magazines, i. 42
 May-pole in the Strand, turn'd into a Church, ii. 28
 MORRIS (Besaleel) iii. 168

I N D E X.

lxxxix

Monuments of Poets, with Inscriptions to other Men,
iv. 125, &c.

Medals, how swallowed and recovered, iv. 374

N

NORTON DE FOE, a scandalous Writer, ii. 417

Nodding, described, ii. 394

Needham's, i. 319

Nē, iv. 236.

O

OLDMIXON (John) abused Mr. Addison and Mr.
Pope, ii. 283. Falsify'd Daniel's History, then ac-
cused others of falsifying Lord Clarendon's; proved
a Slanderer in it, *ibid.*

— abused Mr. Eusden and my Lord Chamberlain,
i. 102

Odysey, Falshoods concerning Mr. P.'s Proposals for
that Work, *Test.*

— Disprov'd by those very Proposals, *ibid.*

Owls and Opium, i. 267

Oranges, and their Use, i. 232

Opera, her Advancement, iii. 306. iv. 45, &c. 435

Opiates, two very considerable ones, ii. 372. Their Effi-
cacy, 390, &c.

Owls, desir'd to answer Mr. Ralph, iii. 167.

P

Pope (Mr.) his Life] Educated by Jesuits — by a
Parson — by a Monk — at St. Omer's — at Oxford —
at home — no where at all, *Test. init.* His Fa-
ther a Merchant, a Husbandman, a Farmer, a Hat-
ter, the Devil, *ibid.*

— His Death threaten'd by D. Smedley, *ibid.* but afterwards advis'd to hang himself, or cut his Throat, *ibid.* To be hunted down like a wild Beast, by Mr. Theobald, *ibid.* unless hang'd for Treason, on Information of Pasquin, Mr. Dennis, Mr. Curl, and Concanen, *ibid.*

Poverty, never to be mention'd in Satire, in the opinion of the Journalists and Hackney Writers — The Poverty of Codrus, not touch'd upon by Juvenal, ii. 144. When, and how far Poverty may be satirized, Letter, p. 8. Whenever mentioned by our Author, it is only as an Extenuation and Excuse for bad Writers, ii. 282

Personal abuses not to be endur'd, in the opinion of Mr. Dennis, Theobald, Curl, &c. ii. 142

Personal abuses on our Author, by Mr. Dennis, Gildon, &c. *ibid.* — By Mr. Theobald, *Test.* — By Mr. Ralph, iii. 67. — By Mr. Welsted, ii. 199 — By Mr. Cooke, ii. 130 — By Mr. Concanen, iii. 300. — By Sir Richard Blackmore, ii. 258 — By Edw. Ward, iii. 34. — and their Brethren, *passim*

Personal abuses of others. Mr. Theobald of Mr. Dennis for his Poverty, i. 104. Mr. Dennis of Mr. Theobald for his Livelihood by the Stage, and the Law, i. 282. Mr. Dennis of Sir Richard Blackmore for Impiety, ii. 268. D. Smedley of Mr. Concanen, ii. 130. Mr. Oldmixon's of Mr. Eusden, i. 102. — Of Mr. Addison, ii. 283. Mr. Cook's of Mr. Eusden, i. 102

Politics, very useful in Criticism, Mr. Dennis's, i. 104. ii. 415

Pillory, a post of respect, in the opinion of Mr. Curl, iii. 34

— and of Mr. Ward, *ibid.*

I N D E X.

lxxxlii

- Plagiary described, ii. 47, &c.
Priori, Argument *a priori* not the best to prove a God,
 iv. 465
 Poverty and Poetry, their Cave, i. 33
Profaneness, not to be endur'd in our Author, but very
 allowable in Shakespear, i. 48
 Party-Writers, their three Qualifications, ii. 276
 Palmers, Pilgrims, iii. 114
 Pindars and Miltons, of the modern fort, iii. 165

Q

- QUERNO, his Resemblance to Mr. Cibber, ii. 25. Wept
 for joy, *ibid.* So did Mr. C. i. 239

R

- Resemblance of the *Hero* to several great Authors,
 To Querno, *ut supra* — to Settle, iii. 37. —
 To Banks and Broome, i. 144
Round-house, ii. *prop. fin.*
 RALPH (James) iii. 167. See Sawney.
 ROOME and HORNECK, iii. 153

S

- Shakespear, to be spell'd always with an *e* at the end,
 i. 1. — but not with an *e* in the middle, *ibid.*
 An Edition of him in Marble, *ibid.* — mangled,
 altered, and cut by the Players and Critics, i. 132.
 — very sore still of Tibbald, *ibid.*
 Sepulchral Lyes on Church-Walls, i. 43
 SETTLE (Elkanah) Mr. Dennis's Account of him, iii.
 37. And Mr. Welsted's, *ibid.* Once preferred to
 Dryden, iii. 37. A Party-writer of Pamphlets, *ibid.*

- and iii. 286. A writer of Farces and Drolls, and employ'd at last in Bartholomew-Fair, iii. 286
- Sawney, a Poem: The Author's great Ignorance in Classical Learning, i. 1
- In Languages, iii. 166
- His Praises of himself above Mr. Addison, *ibid.*
- Swifts of Heaven*, who they are, ii. 360
- Silenus described, iv. 489
- Scholiasts, iii. 192. iv. 206, 220, 224
- Supperless, a mistake concerning this word set right with respect to Poets and other temperate Students, i. 113
- Sevenfold Face, who master of it, i. 240
- Soul (the vulgar Soul) its office, iv. 435
- Schools, their homage paid to Dulness, and in what, iv. 150, &c.

T

- TIBBALD, not Hero of this Poem, i. *init.* Publish'd an edition of Shakespear, i. 131. Author, secretly, and abettor of Scurrilities against Mr. P. *Vid. Testimonies*, and *List of Books*.
- Thulè, a very Northern Poem, puts out a Fire, i. 255
- Taylor, a good word for them, against Poets and ill Paymasters, ii. 118
- Thunder, how to make it by Mr. Dennis's Receipt, ii. 226
- Travelling describ'd, and its advantages, iv. 287, &c.

V

- Verbal Critics. Two Points always to be granted them, ii. 1
- Venice, the City of, for what famous, iv. 301

University, how to pass thro it, iv. 247, 283

W

WARD (Edw.) a Poet and Alehouse-keeper in Moorfields, i. 229. — What became of his Works,

ibid.

— His high opinion of his Namesake, and his respect for the Pillory, iii. 34

WELSTED, (Leonard) one of the Authors of the Weekly Journals, abused our Author, &c. many years since, ii. 207. Taken by Dennis for a Dapper, *ibid.* The Character of his Poetry, iii.

170

Weekly Journals by whom written, ii. 280

Whirligigs, iii. 57

Wizard, his Cup, and the strange Effects of it, iv. 511, &c.

DENNIS, Remarks on Pr. ARTHUR.

I Cannot but think it the most *reasonable* thing in the world, to distinguish good writers, by discouraging the bad. Nor is it an *ill-natured* thing, in relation even to the very *persons* upon whom the reflections are made. It is true, it may deprive them, a little the sooner, of a *short profit* and a *transitory reputation*; but then it may have a good effect, and oblige them (before it be too late) to decline that for which they are so very *unfit*, and to have recourse to *something* in which they may be more successful.

CHARACTER of Mr. P. 1716.

THE *Persons* whom Boileau has attacked in his writings, have been for the most part *Authors*, and most of those *Authors*, *Poets*: And the censures he hath passed upon them have been confirmed by all Europe.

GILDON Pref. to his NEW REHEARSAL.

IT is the common cry of the *Poetasters* of the town, and their fautors, that it is an *ill-natured thing* to expose the *Pretenders* to wit and poetry. The Judges and Magistrates may with full as good reason be reproached with *Ill-nature* for putting the Laws in execution against a Thief, or Impostor. — The same will hold in the re-

(lxxxvii)

public of Letters, if the Critics and Judges will let every *ignorant pretender* to scribling, pass on the world.

THEOBALD, Letter to Mift, June 22, 1728.

ATTACKS may be levelled, either against *Failures* in *Genius*, or against the *Pretensions* of *writing without one*.

CONCANEN, Ded. to the Author of the
DUNCIAD.

A *Satyr* upon *Dulness* is a thing that has been *used*
and *allowed* in *All Ages*,

*Out of thine own Mouth will I judge thee, wicked
Scribler!*

ERRATA.

- Lib. i. Note on y 145. line 8. for 194 read 198.
Lib. ii. y 17. for *of long wigs, of bags* — read, *in long wigs, in bags*.
Lib. ii. Note on y 282. lin. 12. for *Cause* of Poetry and Poverty, read, *Cave* —
Lib. iii. Note on y 5; 6. at the end of the Note put the Name of SCRIBLERUS.
Lib. iii. y 54. for *mix*, read *mix'd*.
y 276. for *witheld*, read *with-held*.
Lib. iv. y 612. for Wits have short Memories and *Dulness* none, read, *Dunces* none.
Lib. iv. y 633. for *her*, read *their*.
-

